

SCS STESI. 36



The Scottish Text Society

THE POEMS

OF

ALEXANDER SCOTT

X

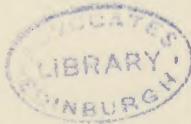
THE POEMS

OF

ALEXANDER SCOTT

EDITED BY

JAMES CRANSTOUN, LL.D.



Printed for the Society by

WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS
EDINBURGH AND LONDON
MDCCCXCVI

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION—	PAGE
1. Parentage and Abode of Alexander Scott,	vii
2. Profession,	viii
3. Married Life,	x
4. His Period,	xi
5. Scott as a Poet,	xiii
6. Opinions of earlier Writers on Scott as a Poet,	xv
7. Scott's Place among Scottish Poets,	xviii
8. Editions of the Poems,	xviii
POEMS—	
1. Ane New 3eir Gift to the Quene Mary, quhen scho come first Hame, 1562,	I
2. Ffollowis the Justing and Debait vp at the Drum betuix Wā Adamsone and Iohine Sym,	9
3. The slicht Remeid of Luve,	16
4. Ane Ballat maid to the Derisioun and Scorene of wantoun Wemen,	19
5. Of May,	23
6. [Luve preysis but Comparesone],	26
7. [Hence, Hairt, with hir that most departe],	28
8. [Haif Hairt in Hairt, 3e Hairt of Hairtis hail],	30
9. The Anschir to Hairtis,	31
10. [Quha is perfyte],	33
11. [It cumis 3ow Luvaris to be laill],	36
12. [I wilbe plane],	38
13. [Only to 3ow in Erd that I lufe best],	41
14. [Rycht as the Glass bene thirlit thrucht with Bemis],	43
15. [Vp, helsum Hairt],	44

POEMS—*continued*:

16. [A Luvaris Complaint],	46
17. [Adew, Luvaris, adew],	49
18. [Lament of the Maister of Erskyn],	51
19. [On Paciens in Lufe],	53
20. [Oppressit Hairt, indure],	55
21. [Leif, Luve, and lat me leif allone],	58
22. [Thocht I in grit Distress],	60
23. [Langour to leive, allace],	62
24. [Favour is fair],	64
25. [Returne the, Hairt],	66
26. [Of Wemenkynd],	68
27. [In June the Jem],	71
28. [To luve vnluvit],	73
29. [Ladeis, be war],	75
30. [Luve suld be vsit with prudens],	76
31. [Quha lykis to luve],	78
32. [A Rondel of Luve],	81
33. [A Complaint aganis Cupeid],	83
34. [3e blindit Luvaris, luke],	85
35. The first Salme,	91
36. The fyifty Pshalme,	93
NOTES,	97
APPENDIX,	177
GLOSSARY,	193

INTRODUCTION.

I.—PARENTAGE AND ABODE OF ALEXANDER SCOTT.

LITTLE is known regarding most of the Scottish poets who flourished during the sixteenth century ; but of none of them do we know less than of Alexander Scott. In his poems that have come down to us there is not the remotest allusion to parents or kindred : we are not even introduced by him to a single casual acquaintance. Dr Laing¹ conjectures that the poet may have been the son of Alexander Scott, Prebendary of the Chapel Royal of Stirling, whose two sons, John and Alexander, were legitimated on the 21st of November 1549.² The conjecture is put forward with extreme caution, inasmuch as the name is a very common one, and the date of the precept of legitimation, though it satisfies the temporal condition, may be purely accidental. From the expressions “Vp at the Drum” and “Vp at Dalkeith” in “The Justing and Debait betuix William Adam-

¹ Introductory Notice to ‘Poems by Alexander Scott,’ p. ix. Edinb., 1821.

² “Preceptum legitimationis Joannis Scott et Alexandri Scott filiorum naturalium Alexandri Scott prebendarii Capelle reginalis Strivilingensis in communi forma apud Edinburgh, 21 Nov. 1549.”—Regist. Secr. Sig. xxiii. 50.

son and Johine Sym,"¹ it has been supposed that he resided at or near Dalkeith;² but there appears to be no ground for any inference from such casual allusions beyond the fact that he was familiar with the locality and the circumstances which led to the composition of that humorous poem. At the same time it is certain that much of his time was spent in Edinburgh or its immediate neighbourhood.

II.—PROFESSION.

As to Scott's profession, if he followed any, we are equally in the dark. Dr Irving observes that "in one or two instances he betrays some degree of fondness for the technical language of the law which is not particularly calculated to adorn an amatory stanza," but admits "that he might be familiar enough with such phraseology though he did not himself belong to the legal profession."³ Now there are only two words answering to this description in Scott's poems—"blenche-ferme" and "quyt-clame." The former expression is certainly uncommon: the latter has been in everyday use from the days of Blind Harry and Dunbar. To found, therefore, any theory as to Scott's profession on such a trivial ground as the solitary occurrence of an unusual legal phrase, would probably be as futile as the endeavour of those who have tried to make out that Alexander Montgomerie was a German skipper because he wrote a poem entitled "The Navigatioun," containing a few nautical terms and the words "I am ane German borne."⁴

¹ Poem ii.

² Ancient Scottish Poems: Published from the MS. of George Bannatyne [by Sir D. Dalrymple], p. 365. Edinb., 1770.

³ History of Scottish Poetry, p. 417. Edinb., 1861.

⁴ Miscellaneous Poems, xlvi. ed. S.T.S.

Whatever may have been Scott's calling or social position, he appears to have been no stranger to the frowns of fortune, if we may trust Montgomerie's reference in a sonnet addressed to Robert Hudson, apparently about 1584—

“Ȝe knaw ill guyding genders mony gees,
 And specially in poets. For example
 Ȝe can pen out twa cuple and Ȝe pleis,
 Ȝourself and I, old Scott and Robert Semple:
 Quhen we ar deid that all our dayis bot daffis,
 Let Christan Lyndesay wryt our epitaphis.”¹

This is the only reference to Scott that has been discovered in contemporary literature; but, meagre though it is, it is valuable both as showing that he was living so late in the century and also as giving us some insight into the character of the circle in which he moved. Hudson was one of the musicians of the Chapel Royal. The name of Semple is familiar as the author of a number of satirical and historical poems, which will be found in ‘Satirical Poems of the Time of the Reformation,’ recently published under the auspices of the Scottish Text Society. Of Christian Lyndesay and his work nothing whatever is known.

It may here be remarked that the final couplet in the passage quoted above hardly points to a professional career, but rather to an idle and aimless life. But whatever may have been Scott's hardships or reverses, no peevish whinings, no cringing solicitation of potent patrons, no bitter cursings of his fate, betray a craven spirit or mar the melody of his tuneful lines.

In what capacity or relation Scott stood to the Master of Erskine, who is named in the colophon to one of the

¹ Son. xxv. ll. 9-14.

poems,¹ we have, unfortunately, no means of determining. Apart, however, from its bearing on Scott's personal history, this poem is an important one, and will call for remark in connection with the historical event to which in all likelihood it owes its origin.

III.—MARRIED LIFE.

Were it not for the colophon to another of the poems,² we should probably never have suspected that Scott had entered the state of matrimony. Regarding his wife's family and social position he has been quite as reticent as about his own relatives and personal concerns. Mr Eyre-Todd, the most recent writer who has contributed anything towards a biography of the poet, thinks that from two of his pieces, "Luve preysis but Comparesone,"³ and "Vp, helsum Hairt,"⁴ it might be gathered that his lady was of a higher rank than himself—a circumstance which, if true, might account for his wedded unhappiness.⁵ But we have no grounds for supposing that the lady referred to in either of these pieces is the one spoken of in the colophon.

In the poem to which the colophon is appended, Scott, as might be expected of an erotic poet, speaks of his wife in terms of admiration and endearment. He also tells us that she took up with "sum wantoun man," and left him "in pane and wo"—the deepest mortification, as Dr Irving remarks, "which an affectionate husband could experience."⁶ But as in the same breath he calls himself

¹ Poem xviii.

² Poem xxviii.

³ Poem vi.

⁴ Poem xv.

⁵ *Scottish Poetry of the Sixteenth Century*. Edited by George Eyre-Todd. Glasg., 1892.

⁶ *The History of Scottish Poetry*, p. 418.

“ane glaikit fule” for concerning himself about her, and declares his fixed resolution to choose another and forget her, one is in doubt whether to take the poem seriously. The colophon, moreover, may be due to the transcriber and not to the poet. It therefore appears that we have really no trustworthy data on which to build the most barren biography.

IV.—HIS PERIOD.

When we come to consider Scott's period, however, we are on firmer ground. Looking at the few allusions to particular events which we find in the poems, we have little difficulty in coming to the conclusion that all his extant work was done between 1545 and 1568. Certainly none of the pieces was composed subsequent to the latter date, as the Bannatyne manuscript, in which they are all found, was written in that year. The piece which refers to the earliest historical event is “The Lament of the Maister of Erskyn.”¹ This young nobleman, who is believed to have been deeply enamoured of the Queen-dowager (Mary of Lorraine), by whom he was regarded with sincere affection, was slain at the battle of Pinkiecleugh, 10th September 1547, and there is every probability that the tender and pathetic lines in question were written in view of what proved to be the final parting of the lovers.²

In the poem “Of May” mention is made of the crowds of youths and maidens who annually flocked in that month to the chapel of Our Lady of Loretto at Musselburgh.

¹ Poem xviii.

² “In that same battel was slayne the Maister of Erskin, deirlie belovit of the Quein: for quhome sche maid grit Lamentatioun and bure his deythe mony Dayis in Mynd.”—Knox, *Hist. of the Reformation*, p. 79, edit. 1732.

As this shrine, long famous for its hermit of miraculous power and extraordinary sanctity, was destroyed at the time of the Reformation, the allusion to these pilgrimages as of common occurrence goes to show that the poem was composed prior to that event. Moreover, the disappearance of the pageant of Robert Hood, Little John, and the Abbot of Unreason, also spoken of in the poem, enables us pretty confidently to place the composition of it before 1561.¹

The only other poem to which a date can be assigned with any degree of certainty is the first in this collection, entitled "Ane New Zeir Gift to the Queen Mary, quhen scho come first Hame, 1562."

It by no means follows, however, that the present collection contains all the poetical work of Alexander Scott. Many anonymous poems in the Bannatyne manuscript bear a strong likeness to his acknowledged pieces, and several of these might with a fair degree of probability be ascribed to him. But as Dr Laing has said, "to have attributed to Scott what may belong to another would have answered no desirable end."² Leaving, however, these aside, we cannot for a moment imagine that for nearly a quarter of a century Scott, a man of lively fancy and poetic genius, continued to live in the companionship of poets and men of culture without ever breaking into song. As it is, we must be content with the tiny garland of graceful verse he has left us—tiny indeed, yet sufficient to reveal to us something of his character and powers, to delight us with glimpses of the manners and customs of his day, and to reflect, as in a mirror, in the amber of his lines the lights and shadows

¹ Poem v.

² Introductory Notice, p. viii.

of his unselfish and uneventful life, his hopes and fears, his joys and sorrows, his languors and his loves.

V.—SCOTT AS A POET.

In his poems Scott appears as a man of education, culture, and sturdy independence. To a naturally kind and affectionate disposition he added the charms of sensibility and refinement, with a pleasant vein of fancy and a keen appreciation of humour. He had but little imagination, and no great power of pathos and passionate appeal. In his female friendships he was probably somewhat capricious, and in matters amatorial claimed for himself a comparatively free hand. He poses as a keen observer of the ways of woman, and the result of his experience, carefully set down in one of his most elaborate poems, is far from flattering to the sex.¹ He had little belief in female virtue, and an intrigue he seems to have looked upon as a pleasant and, if carried on with due regard to secrecy, a by no means reprehensible pastime.² The sanctity of the marriage tie, if we are to lay any stress on his precepts to lovers, he regarded little; and we have seen how in lines of exquisite simplicity and tenderness he recalls the halcyon days of his courtship, and at the same time treats his wife's desertion of him with absolute indifference and unconcern.

In his *rôle* of poet his range is not a wide one. His genius is essentially lyrical, and his poems, which are for the most part erotic, are the outcome of a susceptible and facile nature. His themes are trite and commonplace, but his quaint felicity of language and rare direct-

¹ Poem xxvi.

² Poems iii. and xi.

ness of expression invest them with perennial freshness. His metres are skilfully chosen, and there is much sweetness in his song. But his strains are lacking in earnestness and fervour, and in the high aspirations of an all-absorbing love. For his passion is not of the fierce and consuming type which we find in Sappho and Catullus: it is rather of the easy and careless kind with which we are familiar in the songs of Anacreon and Horace, with a spice of the sentimentalism of Ovid. As his love is never very deep, his disappointments are met with petulant outbursts of fretfulness rather than with real sorrow. Even in his moments of deepest despondency the elasticity of his nature soon reconciles him to his lot, and enables him to invest his lyrics with a charming negligence. It is this habitual buoyancy of spirit that gives to all his lighter effusions a winsome simplicity, an inimitable grace, a subtle charm. Easy and flowing, however, though they are, there is in most of them an artificial tone which leads us to consider them rather as elegant compositions recording transient phases in the life of a man of pleasure than as genuine echoes of the heart. Several of his poems, it is much to be regretted, are rife with maxims tending only to social impurity—foul blemish fostered, if not engendered, by a too slavish adoption of Ovidian precepts. Even the poems which are of a satirical or semi-didactic character are frequently rendered valueless in a moral point of view by the indelicacy of his language and the prurient spirit of his wanton muse.

VI.—OPINIONS OF EARLIER WRITERS ON
SCOTT AS A POET.

Having in the foregoing pages set down the little that is known of Alexander Scott, and briefly considered him in relation to his work, it may not be out of place to pass in rapid review the opinions of earlier writers regarding his poems before we attempt to assign to him the place we conceive he occupies among Scottish poets.

The first to bring Scott to the notice of his countrymen was Allan Ramsay, who printed seven of his poems in 'The Evergreen' (1724), and recorded his opinion of the poet in a stanza, which is here taken from an undated broadside, reprinted in 'The Memorials of George Bannatyne, 1545-1608':—

“ Licht skirtit lasses and the girmand wyfe
Fleming and Scot haif paintit to the lyfe ;
Scot, sweit tungd Scot, quha sings the Welcum hame
To Mary, our maist bony soverane Dame.
How lyflie he and amorous Stuart sing,
Quhen lufe and bewtie bid them spread the wing.”

Nearly half a century later (1770), Sir David Dalrymple, better known as Lord Hailes, an able and learned Senator of the College of Justice, printed, with a much greater regard for accuracy, an equal number of Scott's pieces in 'Ancient Scottish Poems: Published from the MS. of George Bannatyne.'

We next hear of Scott in a short notice by John Pinkerton in "A list of the Scottish Poets" prefixed to 'Ancient Scottish Poems: Published from the MS. Collections of Sir Richard Maitland of Lethington' (1786). Pinkerton styles him "the Anacreon of old Scottish poetry," and says "he

stands at the head of the ancient minor poets of Scotland"¹—a verdict which has been pretty generally accepted and quoted as final by subsequent writers. Pinkerton, never over-scrupulous in his statements, had an intense dislike to Scott's contemporary Montgomerie, whom he spitefully terms "the Marini of Scotland and a great dealer in tinsel;" while he characterises his poem "The Cherrie and the Slae" as "a very poor production" and "beneath contempt."² This critic, it must be observed, was totally unacquainted with the sonnets and miscellaneous poems of Montgomerie, which were unknown to the public till they were printed from the Drummond MS. by Dr Laing in 1821. It is not likely, however, that a knowledge of these would have materially influenced his judgment.

Joseph Ritson, when noticing the collection by Lord Hailes, says that some of the poems there printed "have no inconsiderable degree of poetical merit for so remote an age;" and that "'Robert and Makyne' by Henryson, 'The Luvaris Lament' by Fethy, and several pieces by Alexander Scott, though not all, perhaps, properly songs, are entitled to a still higher compliment."³

Dr Laing, taking his cue from Pinkerton, who up to this time had been the only writer to pronounce a decided deliverance on the merits of our poet, declares that "Alexander Scott has *uniformly* been reckoned the most eminent of the early minor Scottish poets."⁴

Dr Irving is more cautious. In his 'History of Scottish Poetry,' he says "the productions of Scott may be classed with the most elegant poems of the sixteenth century."⁵

¹ P. cxii.

² *Ibid.*, pp. cxviii. cxix.

³ *Scottish Songs*, vol. i. p. 46. Reprint, Glasg., 1869.

⁴ *Introductory Notice to Scott's Poems*, p. xiii.

⁵ *Hist. of Scottish Poetry*, p. 418. Edinb., 1861.

Mackean and Eyre-Todd content themselves with repeating the dictum of Pinkerton and Laing.

Allan Cunningham in his 'Songs of Scotland' (1825), in language singularly just and well-chosen, appears to me to have rated Scott at his true value. He cannot see his way to accord him unqualified praise, and while desirous of following Dr Laing as far as possible, finds it necessary to materially modify his friend's superlative estimate.

His candid and kindly criticism is as follows: "Gay and light and elegant beyond most poets of his time, Alexander Scott sang with more sweetness than strength, and was more anxious after the smoothness of his numbers than the natural beauty of his sentiments: he flows smooth, but he seldom flows deep: he is refined and delicate, but he has little vigour and no passion. Yet his verses are exceedingly pleasing—they are melodious, with meaning in their melody, and possess in no small degree that easy and gliding-away grace of expression of which the old minstrel vaunted:—

'Forbye how sweet my numbers flow,
And glide away like water.'

In acknowledging the skill of Scott in lyric composition, and uniting with my friend David Laing in admiring the ease and happiness of his versification, I cannot be insensible that his songs, with all their elegance, have little of the romantic ardour of exalted love, or present amid their grace and fluency any very original or moving pictures of domestic life or enthusiastic attachment. . . . I wish his strength equalled his simplicity."¹

¹ Songs of Scotland, Ancient and Modern, vol. i. p. 169. Lond., 1825.

VII.—SCOTT'S PLACE AMONG SCOTTISH POETS.

To this praise Scott is fairly entitled, and among the singers of his country he will always hold a conspicuous and an honourable place. But if Montgomerie is to be reckoned with, an impartial critic will hardly put Scott at the head of the ancient minor poets of Scotland.

With Montgomerie, both as regards natural gifts and worldly circumstances, he had much in common. Both were men of education and culture; both were familiar with hardship; both, with the sensitive nature inherent in poets, experienced the smiles and frowns of Venus; both delighted to tell in graceful verse the tender story of their loves. It is not, therefore, wonderful that there should be found throughout their pieces occasional resemblances in their trains of thought and turns of phrase; and that these should have given rise to the supposition that Montgomerie was an imitator of Scott. This may even to some extent be so; and in the case of the younger of close comrades is only what might be expected. But his obligations were few and inconsiderable, while his individual merits were many and distinctive. For Scott, with all his ease and melody and grace, had neither the versatility nor the range of Montgomerie, who for vigorous description, richness of imagery, and elegance of diction, carried away the palm from all his contemporaries.

VIII.—EDITIONS OF THE POEMS.

The sole source to which we are indebted for Scott's poems is the Manuscript Collection of George Bannatyne, made in 1568. (Quoted 'B. MS.')

The collections in which different pieces have appeared,

and complete editions of the poems, are given below in chronological order. Bibliographical details are prefixed to the notes to the various poems.

(1.) *The Evergreen: A Collection of Scots Poems* wrote by the Ingenious before 1600. By Allan Ramsay. Edinb., 1724. 2 vols. Reprint, Glasg., 1874. Seven poems.

Without wishing to detract in the least from the great services rendered by Allan Ramsay to our old Scottish literature, we feel bound to say that the poems by Alexander Scott printed in 'The Evergreen' are by no means a faithful reproduction of the manuscript. In "The Welcum Hame to Queen Mary"—the longest and in some respects the most important poem in the series—scarcely a single line is transcribed with literal accuracy. The same may be said of the remaining six pieces. Nor is this all; lines have been altered to suit the pleasure of the transcriber, and in one poem whole verses have been interpolated without the slightest reason or excuse.

(2.) *Ancient Scottish Poems: Published from the Manuscript of George Bannatyne, 1568.* By Sir George Dalrymple, Lord Hailes. Edinb., 1770. 12mo. Reprint, Leeds, 1815, 8vo. Seven poems. Quoted 'Hailes.'

DAVID

In this volume the seven pieces by Scott have been printed with scrupulous regard to literal accuracy, and loyalty to the reputation of the poet. A few notes in elucidation of obscure passages and recondite historical allusions are given, and words presenting any difficulty are explained in the Glossary.

(3.) *A Chronicle of Scottish Poetry from the Thirteenth*

Century to the Union of the Crowns. By James Sibbald. Edinb., 1802. 4 vols. crown 8vo. Fifteen poems. Quoted 'Sibbald.'

The pieces contained in this collection are on the whole faithfully reproduced, though there is an occasional tendency to alter the spelling and amend the original. The editor has, moreover, been guilty of ascribing several poems to Scott and printing them over his name, without any reason beyond a fancied resemblance to his accredited productions. See Appendix C.

(4.) Poems by Alexander Scott. From a Manuscript written in the year 1568. Edited by David Laing. Edinb., 1821. Post 8vo. All the poems. Quoted 'Laing.'

This is the first attempt to give the whole of the poems of Scott; and the labour has been performed with Dr Laing's accustomed ability and care. As was to be expected in a first edition, a few errors in transcription are to be found. There are also some changes made in the text, all of which cannot be pronounced emendations. The notes by Lord Hailes have been utilised and a few unimportant ones added. A special feature is the printing of the music to the song "O Lusty May" (App. A) and to poem xvi. (App. B), both in the old and in the modern notation. These musical rarities are reprinted in the present edition with due acknowledgment of the source from which they are taken.

(5.) The History of Scottish Poetry. By David Irving, LL.D. Edited by John Aitken Carlyle, M.D. Edinb., 1861. 8vo. Five poems.

The pieces in this volume are reprinted from Dr Laing's edition without change.

(6.) The Bannatyne Manuscript. Transcribed for the Members of the Hunterian Club. Glasgow, 1874-1881. 7 vols. 4to. Quoted 'H.C.T.'

An accurate and careful transcript, for which students of old Scottish poetry are under great obligations to the Hunterian Club.

(7.) The Book of Scottish Poems : Ancient and Modern. Edited with Memoirs of the Authors by J. Ross. Paisley, 1882. 2 vols. 8vo. Seven poems.

The pieces in this collection, with one exception, are modernised from Dr Laing's edition.

(8.) The Poems of Alexander Scott. From George Bannatyne's Manuscript, compiled A.D. 1568. Printed for Private Circulation. Glasgow, 1882. All the poems. Quoted 'Glasg. Ed.'

A singularly accurate and beautiful edition of Scott's Poems, with the Biographical Notice and Notes reprinted from Laing's volume.

(9.) Poems by Alexander Scott. Modernised by William Mackean. Paisley, 1887. 8vo. Twenty-five poems. Quoted 'Mackean.'

This volume has been compiled with the view of giving readers a modernised version of what the editor considers the best of Scott's poems. "Some of his pieces," he says, "are omitted, as being of little literary value or not agreeable to the taste of the present day." In his presentment of the pieces

he has retained, the student will find a number of misinterpretations, and also occasional lines which bear no affinity to the original ones they replace. The text, which in its garbled form cannot be said to possess any critical or linguistic value, "is based mainly on Laing's collection."

(10.) *Scottish Poetry of the Sixteenth Century.* Edited by George Eyre-Todd. Glasgow, 1892. 8vo. Five poems.

The text is that of Nos. (6) and (8). English equivalents of obscure words are given on the margin, and are generally pointed and well-chosen. A brief biographical notice precedes the poems.

In preparing this edition of the Poems of Alexander Scott for the press I have received valuable assistance from William Tough, Esq., M.A., of the Royal High School of Edinburgh, and Alexander Hutcheson, Esq., Herschel House, Broughty-Ferry. To the former I am indebted for an independent collation of the pieces in the Bannatyne MS., and for material aid in the verifying of references in the Notes. By the kindness of the latter I have been enabled to include in the volume a hitherto unpublished version of one of Scott's poems (App. B.), and a facsimile of the music of others (App. D.), from a recently discovered manuscript in the possession of the Right Honourable the Earl of Dalhousie. I have also to thank the Rev. Professor Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D., and the Rev. Walter Gregor, M.A., LL.D., for useful suggestions.

J. C.

ROXBURGH HOUSE,
STROUD, GLOUCESTERSHIRE,
November 1895.

THE
POEMS OF ALEXANDER SCOTT.

I.

Ane New Zeir Gift to the Quene Mary, quhen
scho come first Hame, 1562.

B.MS.
Fol. 90 a.

WELCUM, illustrat Ladye, and oure Quene !
Welcum, oure lyone with þe Floure-delyce !
Welcum, oure thrissill with þe Lorane grene !
Welcum, oure rubent roiss vpoun þe ryce !
Welcum, oure jem and joyfull genetryce ! 5
Welcum, oure beill of Albion to beir !
Welcum, oure plesand Princes maist of pryce !
God gif þe grace aganis þis guid new zeir.

This guid new zeir, we hoip, w^t grace of God,
Salbe of peax, trāquillitie, and rest ; 10
This zeir sall rycht and ressonne rewle þe rod,
Quhilk sa lang seasoun hes bene soir supprest ;
This zeir ferme fay^t sall frelie be confest,
And all erronius questionis put areir ;
To laboure þat þis lyfe among ws lest 15
God gife þe grace aganis þis guid new zeir.

Heirfore addres the dewlie to decoir
 And rewle thy regne w^t hie magnificence ;
 Begin at God to gar sett furth his gloir,
 And of his gospell gett experiēce ; 20
 Caus his trew Kirk be had in reuerēce ;
 So sall thy name and fame spred far and neir :
 Now, this thy dett to do w^t diligence,
 God gif þe grace aganis þis guid new ʒeir.

Found on þe first four vertewus cardinall, 25
 On wisdom, iustice, force, and temperās ;
 Applaud to prudent men, and principall
 Off vertewus lyfe, thy wirschep till avance ;
 Waye iustice, equale w^tout discrepance ;
 Streth thy estait with steidfastnes to steir ; 30
 To temper tyme w^t trew continuance
 God gife þe grace aganis þis guid new ʒeir.

Cast thy consate be counsale of þe sage,
 And cleif to Christ hes kepit þe in cure
 Attingent now to twentye ʒeir of aige, 35
 Preservand þe fra all misaventure.
 Wald thow be servit, and thy cuntre sure,
 Still on þe commoun weill haif e and eir ;
 Preiss ay to be protectrix of þe pure ;
 So God sall gyde thy Grace this gude new ʒeir. 40

Gar stanche all stryiff, and stabill thy estaitis
 In constance, concord, cherite, and lufe ;
 Be bissie now to banisch all debatis
 Fol. 90 b. Betuix kirkmen and temporall men dois mufe ;
 The pulling doun of policie reprufe, 45
 And lat perversit prelettis leif perqueir ;
 To do þe best, besekand God above
 To gife the grace aganis þis guid new ʒeir.

Att croce gar cry, be oppin proclamatioun,
 Vndir grit panis þat nothir he nor scho 50
 Off halye writ haif ony disputatioun,
 Bot letterit men, or learnit clerkis þ^rto ;
 For lymmer lawdis and litle lassis lo
 Will argun bay^t w^t bischop, preist, and freir ;
 To dantoun þis thow hes aneuch to do : 55
 God gife þe grace aganis þis gude new zeir.

Bot wyte the wickit pastouris wald no^t mend
 Thair vitious leving all þe warld prescryvis ;
 Thai tuke na tent þair traik sould turne till end,
 Thai wer sa proud in þair prerogatyvis ; 60
 For wantonnes thay wald no^t wed na wyvis,
 Nor zit leif chaste, bot chop and change þair cheir ;
 Now, to reforme þair fylthy licherous lyvis,
 God gife þe grace aganis þis guid new zeir.

Thai brocht þair bastardis, w^t þe skrufe thai skraip, 65
 To blande þair blude w^t barrownis be ambitiou ;
 Thai purchest pithles pardonis fra þe Paip,
 To caus fond folis confyde he hes fruitioun,
 As God, to gif for synnis full remissioun,
 And saulis to saif frome suffering sorowis seir ; 70
 To sett asyde sic sortis of superstitioun
 God gife þe grace aganis þis gude new zeir.

Thai lost baith benefice and pentioun þat mareit,
 And quha eit flesch on Frydayis was fyrefangit ;
 It maid na mis quhat madinnis þai miscareit 75
 On fasting dayis, þai wer no^t brint nor hangit :
 Licence for luchrie fra þair lord belangit
 To gif indulgence, as þe devill did leir ;
 To mend þat menþe hes samonye mangit
 God gif þe grace aganis þis guide new zeir. 80

Thai lute thy liegis pray to stokkis and stanes
 And paintit paiparis, wattis nocht quhat þai meine ;
 Thai bad þame bek and bynge at deid mennis banes,
 Offer on kneis to kis, syne saif þair kin :
 Pilgrimes and palmaris past w^t þame betuene 85
 Sanct Blais, Sanct Boit, blait bodeis ein to bleir.
 Now, to forbid þis grit abuse hes bene,
 God gife þe grace aganis þis guid new 3eir.

Thai tyrit God with tryfillis, tyme trentalis,
 And daisit him w^t daylie darigeis, 90
 With owklike abitis to augment þair rentalis,
 Mantand mort mvmlingis mixt w^t monye leis.
 Sic sanctitude was Sathanis sorcereis,
 Christis sillie scheip and sobir flok to smeir :
 To ceis all sindrye sectis of hereseis 95
 God gif þe grace aganis þis guid new 3eir.

Fol. 91 a. With mes nor matynes nowayis will I mell :
 To iuge þame iustlie passis my ingyne ;
 Thai gyde nocht ill þat governis weill þame sell,
 And lelalie on lawtie layis þair lyne : 100
 Downtis to discus for doctouris ar devyne,
 Cunnyng in clergie to declair þame cleir ;
 To ordo^r this the office now is thyne :
 God gife þe grace aganis þis gude new 3eir.

As beis takkis walx and honye of þe floure, 105
 So dois þe faythfull of Goddis word tak frute ;
 As waspis ressauis of þe same bot soure,
 So reprobatis Christis buke dois rebute :
 Wordis w^tout werkis availþeis no^t a cute :
 To seis thy subiectis so in lufe and feir, 110
 That rycht and reasoun in thy realme may rute,
 God gife þe grace aganis þis gude new 3eir.

The epistollis and evangelis now ar prechit
 But sophistrie, or ceremoneis vaine ;
 Thy pepill, maist pairt, trewlie now ar techit 115
 To put away idolatrie prophaine :
 Bot in sum hartis is gravit new agane
 Ane image, callit cuvatyce of geir ;
 Now, to expell þat idoll standis vp plane,
 God gif þe grace aganis þis gude new 3eir. 120

For sum ar sene at sermonis seme sa halye,
 Singand Sanct Daudis psalter on þair bukis,
 And ar bot biblistis fairsing full þair bellie,
 Bakbytand ny^tbouris, noyand þame in nwikis,
 Ruing and raifand vp kirk rentis lyke ruikis ; 125
 As werrie waspis aganis Goddis word makis weir :
 Sic Christianis to kis w^t Chauceris kuikis
 God gife þe grace aganis þis gude new 3eir.

Dewtie and dettis ar drevin be dowbilnes ;
 Auld folkis ar flemit fra 3ung fayth professouris ; 130
 The grittest ay the grediar, I ges,
 To plant quhair preistis and personis wer possessouris ;
 Teindis ar vptane be testament transgressouris ;
 Credence is past off promeis, tho^t thai sweir :
 To punisch papistis and reproche oppressouris 135
 God gif þe grace aganis þis gude new 3eir.

Pure folk ar famist w^t þir fassionis new,
 Thai faill for falt þat had befor at fouth ;
 Leill labouraris lamentis and tennentis trew,
 That þai ar hurt and hareit north and south ; 140
 The heidismen hes ' cor mundum ' in þair mouth,
 Bot nevir w^t mynd to gif þe man his meir :
 To quenche þir quent calamiteis so cowth,
 God gife þe grace aganis þis gude new 3eir.

- Protestandis takis þe freiris auld antetewme, 145
 Reddie ressauaris, bot to rander nocht ;
 So lairdis vpliftis mennis leifing our thy rewme,
 And ar rycht crabit quhen þai crave þame ocht ;
 Fol. 91 b. Be thai vnpayit, thy pursevandis ar socht
 To pund pure communis corne, and cattell keir : 150
 To wisy all þir wrangus workis ar wrocht
 God gife þe grace aganis þis gude new 3eir.
- Paull biddis nocht deill w^t thingis idolatheit,
 Nor quhair hypocrasie hes bene committit ;
 Bot kirkmennis cursit substance semis sweit 155
 Till land men w^t þat leud burd lyme ar lyttit ;
 Giff thow persave sum sen3eour it hes smittit,
 Solist þame softlie nocht to perseveir :
 Hurt no^t þair hono^r, tho^t thy hienes wittit,
 Bot gratuslie forgife þame þis gude 3eir. 160
- Foirgifaniss grant, with glaidnes and gude will,
 Gratis till all into 3o^r parliament ;
 Syne stabill statutis, steidfast to stand still,
 That barrone, clerk, and burges be content ;
 Thy nobillis, erlis, and lordis consequent, 165
 Treit tendir, to obtene þair hartis inteir ;
 That þai may serve and be obedient
 Vnto thy Grace aganis þis gude new 3eir.
- Sen so thow sittis in saitt superlatywe,
 Caus everye stait to þair vocatioun go, 170
 Scolastik men þe scriptouris to descrywe,
 And maiestratis to vse þe swerd also,
 Merchandis to trafique and travell to and fro,
 Mechanikis wirk, husbandis to saw and scheir ;
 So salbe welth and weilfaire w^tout wo, 175
 Be grace of God, aganis þis guid new 3eir.

Latt all thy realme be now in reddines
 With coistlie clething to decoir thy cors ;
 ʒung gentilmen for dansing þame addres,
 With courtlie ladyes cuplit in consors ; 180
 Frak ferce gallandis for feild gēmis enfors,
 Enarmit knychtis at listis w^t scheild and speir,
 To fecht in barrowis bay^t on fute and hors,
 Agane thy Grace gett ane guid man þis ʒeir.

This ʒeir salbe imbassattis heir belyffe, 185
 For mariage, frome princes, dukis, and kingis ;
 This ʒeir, w^tin thy regioun, sall aryse
 Rowtis of þe rankest þat in Europ ringis ;
 This ʒeir bay^t blythnes and abundance bringis,
 Naveis of schippis outtro^t þe sea to sneir, 190
 With riches, raymentis, and all royall thingis,
 Agane thy Grace get ane gude man þis ʒeir.

Giffe sawis be suth to schaw thy celsitude,
 Quhat berne sould bruke all Bretane be þe see?
 The prophecie expreslie dois conclude 195
 The Frensch wyfe of þe Brucis blude suld be :
 Thow art be lyne fra him þe nynte degree,
 And wes King Frances pairty maik and peir ;
 So be discence þe same sowld spring of þe,
 By grace of God, agane þis gude new ʒeir. 200

Schortlie to conclud : on Christ cast thy confort,
 And chereis þame þat thow hes vnder charge ;
 Fol. 92 a. Suppone maist sure he sall þe send support,
 And len þe lustie liberos at large ;
 Beleif þat Lord may harbary so thy bairge 205
 To mak braid Britane blyth as bird on breir,
 And þe extoll, w^t his triumphant targe,
 Victoriouslie agane þis guid new ʒeir.

L'embog.

Prudent, maist gent, tak tent, and prent þe wordis
 Intill this bill, with will thame still to face, 210
 Quhilkis ar no^t skar to bar on far fra bawrdis,
 Bot leale, but feale, may haell avaell thy Grace ;
 Sen, lo ! thow scho þis to now do hes place,
 Resaif, swaif, and haif, ingraif it heir :
 This now, for prow, þat þow, sweit dow, may brace 215
 Lang space with grace, solace, and peace, þis 3eir.

Lectori.

Fresch, fulgent, flurist, fragrant flour formois,
 Lantern to lufe, of ladeis lamp and lot,
 Cherie maist chaist, cheif charbucle and chois,
 Smaill sweit smaragde, smelling but smit of smot, 220
 Noblest nato^r, nurice to nurtour, not
 This dull indyte, dulce, dowble dasy deir,
 Send be thy sempill servand Sanderris Scott,
 Greting grit God to grant thy Grace gude 3eir.

F I N I S.

II.

Followis the Justing and Debait vp at the Drum
betuix Wā Adamsons and Johine Sym.

Fol. 130 a.

THE grit Debait and Turnament
Off trewth no tounge can tell,
Wes for a lusty lady gent,
Betuix twa freikis fell ;
Ffor Mars, the god armipotent, 5
Wes no^t sa ferss him sell,
Nor Hercules, that aikkis vprent,
And dang the devill of hell
W^t hornis,
Vp at the Drum that day. 10

Doutles wes no^t so dughty deidis
Amangis the dowsy peiris,
Nor zit no clerk in story reidē
Off sa tryvmphand weirē ;
To se so stowtly on thair steidē 15
Tha stalwart knychtis steirē,
Quhill bellyis bair for brodding bleidē
With spurris als scherp as breirē,
And kene,
Vp at the Drum that day. 20

Vp at the Drum the day wes sett,
 And fix[i]t wes þe feild,
 Quhair baith thir noble chiftanis mett,
 Enarmit vndir scheild.
 Thay wer sa haisty and sa hett, 25
 That nane of thame wald ʒeild,
 Bot to debait, or be doun bett,
 And in the quarrell keild
 Or slane,
 Vp at the Drum þat day. 30

Thair wes ane bettir and ane worss,
 I wald þat it wer wittin,
 Ffor William wichttar wes of corss
 Nor Sym, and bettir knittin.
 Sym said he sett no^t by his forss, 35
 Bot hecht he sowld be hittin,
 And he nicht counter Will on horss,
 Ffor Sym wes bettir sittin
 Nor Will,
 Vp at the Drum that day. 40

To se the stryfe come ʒunkeirs stowt,
 And mony galʒart mā ;
 All denteis deir wes thair but dowt,
 The wyne on broich it ran.
 Trumpettis and schalmis w^t a schowt 45
 Playid or the rink began ;
 And eikwall juges satt abowt,
 To se quha tynt or wan
 The feild,
 Vp at the Drum þat day. 50

Fol. 130 *b*. W^t twa blunt trincer speiris squair
 It wes thair interpryiss
 To fecht, w^t baith thair facis bair,
 For lufe, as is the gyiss.

Ane freynd of thair^e throw hap come thair,
 And hard the rumor ryiss,
 Quha stall away thair styngis bath clair,
 And hid in secreit wayiss,
 Ffor skaith,
 Vp at [the Drum that day.]

55

60

Strangmē of armes and of nicht
 Wer sett thame for to sidder ;
 The harrald^e cryd, "God schaw the rycht,"
 Syne bad thame go togidder.
 "Quhair is my speir?" sayis Sym the knycht,
 "Sum mā, go bring it hidder,"
 Bot wald thay tary thair all nycht,
 Thair lanciss come to lidder
 And slaw,
 Vp at [the Drum that day.]

65

70

Syme flew als fery as a fowne ;
 Doun fra the horss he slaid ;
 Sayis, "He sall rew my stal^f has stowin,
 For I salbe his deid."
 William his vow plicht to the powin,
 Ffor favour or for feid :
 "Als gude the tre had nevir growin
 Quhair^of my speir wes maid,
 To just,"
 Vp at [the Drum that day.]

75

80

Thir vowis maid to syn and mone,
 Thay raikit baith to rest,
 Thame to refress w^t thair disione,
 And^o of thair armour kest.
 No^t knawing of the deid wes done,
 Quhen thay suld haif fairin best,
 The fyre wes pischt out lang or none,

85

- This still for bargan Sym abyddis,
 And schowttit Will to schame :
 Will saw his fais on bath the syddis ;
 Ffull sair he dred for blame.
 Will schortly to his horss he slydis, 125
 And sayis to Sym be name :
 “ Bettir we bath wer byand hyddis
 And weddir skȳnis at hame,
 Nor heir ; ”
 Vp at [Dalkeith that day.] 130
- Now is the growme, that wes so grym,
 Rycht glaid to leif in lie :
 “ Ffy, theif, for schame ! ” sayis littill Sym,
 “ Will thow no^t fecht w^t me ?
 Thow art moir lerge of lyth and lym 135
 Nor I am, be sic thre ; ”
 And all the feild cryd fy on him
 Sa cowardly tuk the fle,
 For feir ;
 Vp at [Dalkeith that day.] 140
- Than every mā gaif Will a mok,
 And said he wes our meik :
 Sayis Sym, “ Send for thy broder Jok,
 I sall no^t be to seik ;
 Ffor, wer ȳe foursum in a flok, 145
 I compt ȳow no^t a leik,
 Tho^t I had rycht no^t bot a rok
 To gar ȳour rumpill reik
 Behynd ; ”
 Vp at Dalkeith þat day. 150
- Thair wes rycht no^t bot haif and ga,
 W^t lawchter lowd thay lewche,
 Quhen thay saw Sym sic curage ta,
 And Will mak it sa twche :

- Sym lap on horsbak lyk a ra, 155
 And ran him till a huche,
 Sayis, "William, cum, ryde doun this bra,
 Tho^t ze suld brek ane bwche
 Ffo lufe ;"
 Vp at [Dalkeith that day.] 160
- Sone doun the bra Sym braid lyk thunder,
 And bad Will fallow fast ;
 To grund, for fersness, he did funder,
 Be he midhill had past.
 William saw Sym in sic a blunder, 165
 To ga he wes agast,
 For he affeird, it wes na winder,
 His cursour suld him cast,
 And hurt him,
 Vp [at Dalkeith that day.] 170
- Than all the jungkerris bad Will zeild,
 Or doun the glen to gang ;
 Sum cryd the koward suld be keild ;
 Sum doun the hewche he thrang ;
 Sum ruscht, sum rümyld, [and] sum reild ; 175
 Sum be the bewche he hang ;
 Thair avairis fyld vp all the feild,
 Thay wer so fow and pang
 W^t drafe,
 Vp [at Dalkeith that day.] 180
- Than gelly Johine come in a jak
 To feild quhair he wes feidit ;
 Abone his brand ane bucklar blak ;
 Bail fell the bern thad bedit.
 He slippit swiftly to þe slak, 185
 And rudly doun he raid it ;
 Befoir his curpall wes a crak,

- Culd na man tell quha maid it,
 Ffor law^tter,
 Vp at [Dalkeith that day.] 190
- Be than the bowgill gan to blaw,
 Ffor nycht had thame ourtane ;
 “Allaiss !” said Sym, “for falt of law,
 That bargan get I nane.”
 Thuss hame, w^t mony crak & flaw, 195
 They passid every ane ;
 Syne pairtit at the Potter raw,
 And sindry gaitis ar gane
 To rest thame,
 W^tin the toun þat nycht. 200

Fol. 132 a.

L'embog.

- This Will was he begyld the may,
 And did hir marriage spill ;
 He promiseist hir, to lat him play,
 Hir purpos to fulfill ;
 Ffra scho fell fow he fled away, 205
 And come na mair hir till ;
 Quhairfoir he tynt þe feild þat day,
 And tuk him to ane mill
 To hyd him,
 As coward fals of fey. 210

FFINIS Q. SCOTT.

III.

The slicht Remeid of Lude.

Fol. 122 *a*. **L**UVARIS, lat be the frennessy of luve,
 And mvse nor morne no moir in till 30^r mynd,
 Bot sollace seik, and sorrow ay remove :
 Cast 3ow to conqueiss luve ane vpir kynd ;
 Ffor, knew 3e wemenis natur, course, & strynd, 5
 3e wald nocht be so trew to thair vntrewth,
 Quhilke hes no petie tho^t 30^r hairtis be pynd,
 Nor of 3our restless womēting no rewth.

Bot, wald 3e rewill 3ow, keip this regimēt :
 Be subteill, secreit, sobir in thair sicht, 10
 Ffacound of wordis, bot feckill of intent,
 And nevir lat 3our mowth and mynd go richt ;
 Swey as thay swey, be blyth quhē thay ar licht,
 And preiss 3ow ay in presenss to repair ;
 Fforvey no tyme, be reddy day and nicht 15
 Vpoun 3our kneis to serve thame soletare.

Be prevy part in presenss play w^t synis ;
 Be sicht or smyle lat non knaw 30^r intentis ;
 Be verry war or that thay wit 30^r myndis ;
 Fol. 122 *b*. Be clenely cled in 3our abil3ementis. 20

Reuse no^t 30^r self, latt vþiris preiss 30^r rentis,
 Bot offir thame 3our daly observance
 Be tung, tho^t naþir hairt nor mynd consentis,
 Body and gudis to haif in govinance.

Abuse bot breif, howbeid 3e be said nay, 25
 And reckles nocht 30^r eirand for the rane,
 Bot cast 3ow for to cum ane vþir day,
 And petously complene 30^r woles pane,
 Saying 3e ar both secreit, trew, and plane.
 W^t this, part wreth and frēmit to, but faid, 30
 Ffor cum the freindschip of thair syd agane,
 I mak 3ow seur 3e sall no^t miss remeid.

Hald thame in hand, quhilkis may 3ow help at neid,
 And hecht thame giftis, howbeid 3e gif thame nocht,
 Ffor thair gud word sall rathest cause 3ow speid, 35
 And thrwch thair credence to 30^r purpoiss brocht.
 Speik fair, till 3e haif gottin that 3e socht ;
 Be wyiss and war, and watt thame ay w^t wylis ;
 Ffor, be the wy that all the warld wrocht,
 Maist witt hes hie that moniest owrsylis. 40

Meikly solist to meit in secreit place,
 Syne mak 30^r mane quhen it may maist avelzie ;
 Be richt demvre & graif quhā 3e ask grace,
 Bot be 3e rāk quhē thay begin to relzie.
 Ffleiche w^t fyiftene ffor feir sumpart 3e felzie, 45
 And swa but pane 3e may lufe paramowris,
 Be soft of speiche, bot spair no^t till asselzie :
 Wyn anis the entress & the hous is 3owris.

Bot 3it 3e may mishaif 3ow in sum caice,
 And 3e defend no^t damissellis defame ; 50
 Ffor practik is to play, syne hald 30^r peice,
 And counsale keip ffor hurting of thair name,

Richswa forbeir a māis wyfe for blame,
 And hald ʒow koy, in quiet quhill ʒe get hir ;
 As for a weddow, wirk weill on hir wame, 55
 I knaw no craft sall cause hir lufe ʒow bettir.

FFINIS Q. ALEX^R. SCOTT.

IV.

Ane Ballat maid to the Derisioun and Scorene of
Wantoun Wemen.

Fol. 128 *b*.

3E lusty ladyis ! luke
 The rakles lyfe 3e leid ;
 Hant nocht in hoile or nuke,
 To hurt 3our womanheid.
 I reid, for best remeid, 5
 Forbeir all place prophane ;
 Gife this be caus of feid,
 I sall not said agane.

Quhat is sic luvè bot lust,
 A lytill for delyte ; 10
 To hant that game robust,
 And beistly appetyte?
 I nowdir fleische nor flyte,
 To tell the trewith certane :
 Taik 3e this in despyte, 15
 I sall not said agane.

The wysest scho may sone
 Sedusit be and schent,
 Syne, fra the deid be done,
 Perchance sall soir repent. 20

Ouirlait is till lament,
 Ffra belly dow not lane ;
 To try in tyme take tent :
 I sall not said agane.

Lycht wynchis luvē will fawin 25
 Evin lyk ane spanʒeollis lawchter,
 To lat hir wamb be clawin
 Be thame, list geir betawcht hir ;
 Ffor conʒie ʒe may chawcht hir
 To sched hir schankis in twane, 30
 And nevir speir quhais awcht hir :
 I sall not said agane.

Fol. 129 a.

Thocht bruckill wemen hantis
 In lust to leid thair lyvis,
 And wedow men þat wantis 35
 To steill a pair of swyvis ;
 Bot quhair that mareit wyvis
 Gois by thair husbandis bane,
 That houshald nevir thryvis :
 I sall not said agane. 40

It settis not madynis als
 To latt men lowis thair laice,
 No clym abowt mēis halss
 To clap, to kiss, nor braice,
 Nor round in secreit place. 45
 Sic tretment is a trane
 To cleive thair quaver caice :
 I sall not said agane.

Ffairweill with chestetie
 Ffra wenchis fall to chucking ; 50
 Thair followis thingis thre
 To gar thame ga in gucking,

Brasing, graping, and plucking ;
 Thir foure, the suth to sane,
 Enforsis thame to fucking :
 I sall not said agane.

55

Sum luvis, new cum to toun,
 With jeigis to mak thame joly ;
 Sum luvis dance vp and doun,
 To meiss thair malancoly ;
 Sum luvis lang trollie lolly,
 And sum of frigging fane,
 Lyk fillokkis full of folly :
 I sall not said agane.

60

Sum monebrunt madȳis myld,
 At nonetyd of the nicht,
 Ar chappit, vp with chyld,
 But coile or candill licht ;
 Sua sum said maidis hes slicht
 To play and tak no pane,
 Syne chift thair seid fra sicht :
 I sall not said agane.

65

70

Fol. 129 b.

Sum thinkis na schame to clap
 And kiss in opin wyiss ;
 Sum can nocht keip hir gap
 Fra lansing, as scho lyiss ;
 Sum gois so gymp in gyiss,
 Or scho war kissit plane,
 Scho leir be japit thryiss :
 I sall not [said agane.]

75

80

Moir gentrice is to jott
 Vndir ane silkin gown
 Nor ane quhyt pittecott,
 And reddyar ay boun ;

The denkest sounest doun, 85
 The farest but refrane,
 The gayest grittest loun :
 I sall not said agane.

The moir degest and grave,
 The grydiar to grip it ; 90
 The nycest to ressave
 Vpoun the n̄ynis will nip it ;
 The quhytliest will quhipit
 And nocht hir hurdeis hane ;
 The less the lurger hippit : 95
 I sall not said agane.

Loe ! ladeis, gif this bie,
 Ane gud counsale I geif ʒow,
 To saive ʒour honestie,
 Fra sklander to releif ʒow ; 100
 Bot ballattis ma to breif ʒow,
 I will nocht brek my brane,
 Suppois ʒe sowld mischeif ʒow :
 I sall not said agane.

FFINIS Q. SCOTT.

V.

Of May.

Fol. 156 *b*.

MAY is the moneth maist amene,
 For thame in Venus seruice bene,
 To recreat thair havy hartis ;
 May caussis curage frome the splene,
 And every thing in May revartis. 5

In May the plesant spray vpspringis ;
 In May the mirthfull maveiss singis ;
 And now in May to madynis fawis
 With tymmer wechtis to trip in ringis,
 And to play vpcoil w^t the bawis. 10

In May gois gallandis bring in sȳmer,
 And trynly occupyis thair tȳmer
 With 'Hunts vp,' every mornig plaid ;
 In May gois gentill wemen gymmer,
 In gardȳnis grene thair grȳis to glaid. 15

In May quhē men ȳeid everich one,
 W^t Robene Hoid and Littill Johne,
 To bring in bowis and birkin bobbynis ;
 Now all sic game is fastlingis gone
 Bot gif it be amangis clovin Robbynis. 20

Abbotis by rewill, and Lordȝ but ressonē,
 Sic senȝeo^{ris} tymis ourweill this sessone ;
 Vpoun thair vyce war lang to waik,
 Quhais falsatt, fibilnes, and tressone,
 Hes rung thryis oure this ȝodiak. 25

In May begynis the golk to gail ;
 In May drawis deir to doun and daill ;
 In May men mellis with famyny,
 And ladeis meitis thair luvaris laill,
 Quhen Phebus is in Gemyny. 30

Fol. 157 a. Butter, new cheis, and beir in May,
 Condamis, cokkillis, curdȝ and quhay,
 Lapstaris, lempettis, mussillis in schellis,
 Grene leikis and all sic, mē may say,
 Suppois sum of thame sourly smellis. 35

In May grit men w^tin thair boundis
 Sum halkȝ the walteris, sum w^t houndȝ
 The hairis owthrowch the forrestis cachis ;
 Syne efter thame thair ladeis foundȝ,
 To sent the rynnynȝ of the rachis. 40

In May frank archeris will affix
 In place to meit, syne marrowis mix,
 To schute at buttis, at bankis and brais ;
 Sum at the reveris, sum at the prikkis,
 Sum laich and to beneth the clais. 45

In May sowld mē of amourȝ go
 To serf thair ladeis, and no mo,
 Sen thair releis in ladeis lysis ;
 Ffor sum may cum in favourȝ so,
 To kiss his loif on Buchone wyis. 50

In May gois dāmosalis and dāmis
 In gardyngis grene to play lyk lāmis ;
 Sum at the bairis they brace lyk billeis ;
 Sum rynis at barlabreikis lyk rāmis,
 Sum round abowt the standand pilleis. 55

In May gois madynis till Lareit,
 And hes thair mynȝonis on the streit
 To horss thame quhair the gait is ruch :
 Sum at Inchebukling bray thay meit,
 Sum in the middē of Mussilburch. 60

So May and all thir monethis thre
 Ar hett and dry in thair degre ;
 Heirfoir, ȝe wantoun men in ȝowth,
 Ffor helth of body now haif e
 No^t oft till mell w^t thankless mowth. 65

Fol. 157 *b*. Sen every pastyme is at plesure,
 I counsale ȝow to mel w^t mesure,
 And namely now, May, June, & Julij,
 Delyt no^t lang in luvaris lesure,
 Bot weit ȝour lippis & labor hully. 70

VI.

[Lube preysis but Comparesone.]

Fol. 213 b.

LUVE preysis but comparesone
 Both gentill, sempill, generall ;
 And of fre will gevis waresone,
 As fortoun chansis to befall :
 Ffor lube makis nobill ladeis thrall 5
 To bassir mē of birth and blud,
 So lube garris sober wemen small
 Get maistrice our grit men of gud.

Fferme lube, for fauor, feir, or feid,
 Of riche nor pur to speik suld spair ; 10
 For lube to hienes hes no heid,
 Nor lychtleis lawlines ane air,
 Bot puttis all personis in compair,
 This prowerb planely for till preue,
 That men and wemen, less and mair, 15
 Ar cumd of Adame and of Eue.

So tho^t my lyking wer a leddy,
 And I no lord, 3it no^t þe less
 Scho suld my serwyce find als reddy
 As duke to duches docht him dress. 20

Ffor, as prouwd princely lufe express
 Is to haif souerenitie,
 So service cūis of sympilness,
 And leilest lufe of law degre.

So luvaris lair no leid suld lak, 25
 A lord to lufe a silly lass,
 A leddy als, for luf, to tak
 Ane propir page, hir tyme to pass.
 Ffor quhy as bricht bene birneist brass
 As siluer wrocht at all dewyss ; 30
 And als gud drinking out of glass
 As gold, tho^t gold gif grittar pryss.

Suld I presome þis sedull schaw,
 Or lat me langouris be lamentit,
 Na I effrey, for feir and aw, 35
 Hir comlie heid be discontenttit ;
 I dar no^t preiss hir to presentit,
 Ffor be scho wreth I will not wowit,
 Bot pleiss hir proudens to imprētit,
 Scho may persaeue sum Inglis throw it. 40

FFINIS Q. SCOTT.

VII.

[Hence, Hairt, with hir that most departe.]

- Fol. 235 *a.* **H**ENCE, hairt, w^t hir þat most departe,
 And hald the w^t thy souerane,
 For I had lever want ane harte
 Nor haif the hairt þat dois me pane ;
 Thairfoir go, w^t thy lufe remane, 5
 And lat me leif thus vnmolest ;
 [And] se þat thow cum no^t agane,
 Bot byd w^t hir thow luvis best.
- Fol. 235 *b.* Sen scho þat I haif scheruit lang
 Is to depairt so suddanly, 10
 Address the now, for thow sall gang
 And beir thy lady cūpany.
 Ffra scho be gon, hairtless am I,
 Ffor quhy thow art w^t hir possess ;
 Thairfoir, my hairt, go hence in hy, 15
 And byd w^t hir thow luvis best.
- Tho^t this belappit body heir
 Be bound to scheruitude and thrall,
 My fathfull hairt is fre inteir
 And mynd to serf my lady at all. 20

Wald God þat I wer perigall,
 Vnder þat redolent ross to rest!
 3it at þe leist, my hairt, thow sall
 Abyd w^t hir thow lufis best.

Sen in 3our garth þe lilly quhyte 25
 May no^t remane amang þe laif,
 Adew þe flour of haill delyte!
 Adew þe succour þat ma me saif!
 Adew þe fragrant balme suaif,
 And lamp of ladeis lustiest! 30
 My fay^tfull hairt scho sall it haif,
 To byd w^t hir it luvis best.

Deploir, 3e ladeis cleir of hew,
 Hir absence, sen scho most departe,
 And, specialy, 3e luvaris trew, 35
 That woundit bene w^t luvis darte:
 Ffor sū of 3ow sall wāt ane harte
 Alsweill as I: þairfoir at last
 Do go w^t myn, w^t mynd inwart,
 And byd w^t hir thow luvis best. 40

Q. SCOTT.

VIII.

[Haif Hairt in Hairt, ze Hairt of Hairtis
haill.]

Fol. 228 a. **H**AIF hairt in hairt, ze hairt of hairtis haill ;
 Trewly, sweit hairt, 3our hairt my hairt sal haif ;
 Expell, deir hairt, my havy hairtis baill,
 Praying 3ow, hairt, quhilk hes my hairt in graif,
 Sen ze, sweit hairt, my hairt may sla & saif, 5
 Lat no^t, deir hairt, my leill hairt be forloir,
 Excelland hairt of every hairtis gloir.

Glaid is my hairt w^t 3ow, sweit hairt, to rest,
 And serue 3ow, hairt, w^t hairtis observance ;
 Sen ze ar, hairt, w^t bayth our hairtis possest, 10
 My hairt is in 3our hairtis gouernance ;
 Do, w^t my hairt, 3our hairtis sweit plesance,
 Ffor is my hairt [now] thrall 3our hairt vntill ;
 I haif no hairt contrair 3o^r hairtis will.

Sen ze haif, hairt, my fay^tfull hairt in cure, 15
 Vphald þe hairt quhilk is 3our hairtis awin ;
 Gif my hairt be 3our hairtis s^ruiture,
 How may ze thoill 3our treu hairt be ouirthrowin ?
 Quhairfoir, sweit hairt, no^t suffer so be knawin,
 Bot ze be, hairt, my hairtis reiosing, 20
 As ze ar hairt of hairtis conforting.

FFINIS.

IX.

The Anschir to Hairtis.Fol. 235 *b*.

CONSIDDIR, hairt, my trew intēt,
 Suppois I am no^t eloquēt
 To wryt 3ow anss^r responsyve,
 3our scedull is so excellent,
 It passis far my wyttis fyve.

5

For quhy it is so full of hairtis,
 That myne w^tin my bosum stairtis,
 Quhē I behald it ry^t till end ;
 And, for ilk hairt, ane hundre^t dertis
 Outthrow my hairt to 3ow I send.

10

Fol. 236 *a*.

This woundit hairt, sweit hairt, ressaif,
 Quhilk is, deir hairt, abone þe laif
 3our fay^tfull hairt w^t trew intent ;
 Ane trewar hairt may no mā haif,
 Nor 3it ane hairt moir permanēt.

15

Ane hairt it is w^tout dissait ;
 It is þe hairt to quhome 3e wret
 The misseif full of hairtis seir ;
 It is ane hairt bayth air & lait,
 That is 3o^r hairtis presoneir.

20

It is ane hairt full of distres,
 Ane cairfull hairt all cōfortles,
 Ane penseve hairt in dule & dolour,
 Ane hairt of wo & haviness,
 Ane mirthles hairt w^tout mesour. 25

It is ane hairt bay^t firme & stabill,
 Ane hairt w^tout fenzeit fabill,
 Ane constāt hairt bayth trest & trew,
 Ane sure hairt set in to sabill,
 Ane wofull hairt, bot gif 3e rew. 30

It is ane hairt þat 3o^r hairt servis,
 Ane hairt for lufe of 3our hairt stervis,
 Ane hairt þat nevir 3ow offendit,
 Ane hairt of 3o^re bayth vane and nervis,
 Ane hairt but solace bot gif 3e send it. 35

It is na gravit hairt in stone,
 In siluer, gold, nor evir bone,
 Nor 3it ane payntit symlitud ;
 Bot this same verry hairt allone,
 W^tin my breist of flesch and blude. 40

Thairfoir, sueit hairt, send me þe hairt
 That is in to 3our breist inwart,
 And no^t thir writtin haitis in vane ;
 Bot 3our hairt to my hairt rewert,
 And send me hairt for hairt agane. 45

X.

[Quha is perfyte.]

Fol. 236 a.

QUHA is perfyte
 To put in wryt
 The inwart murnȳg & mischance,
 Or to indyte
 Þe grit delyte 5
 Of lustie lufis obscherwance,
 Bot he þat may certane
 Patiētly suffir pane,
 To wyn his souerane
 In recōpance. 10

Albeid I knaw
 Of lufis law
 The pleso^r & the panis smart,
 Ȝit I stand aw
 For to furthschaw 15

Fol. 236 b.

The quyet secretis of my harte ;
 For it may fortoun raith,
 To do hir body skaith,
 Quhilk wait þat of þāe baith
 I am expert. 20

Scho wait my wo
 Þat is ago—
 Scho wait my weilfair and remeid—

Scho wait also
 I lufe no mo 25
 Bot hir—the well of womāheid ;
 Scho wait w^touttin fail
 I am hir luvar lail ;
 Scho hes my hairt alhail
 Till I be deid. 30

That bird of bliss
 In bewty is
 In erd þe only A per se,
 Quhais mow^t to kiss
 Is worth, I wiss, 35
 The warld full of gold to me ;
 Is no^t in erd I cure,
 Bot pleiss my lady pure,
 Syne be hir scheruiture
 Vnto I de. 40

Scho is my lufe ;
 At hir behufe
 My hairt is subiect, bound & thrall ;
 For scho dois moif
 My hairt aboif, 45
 To se hir proper persoun small.
 Sen scho is wro^t at will,
 Þat natur may fulfill,
 Gladly I gif hir till
 Body and all. 50

Thair is no^t wie
 Cā estimie
 My sorrow and my sichingis sair ;

51. *Wie*, originally *wicht*, which has been cancelled.

For I am so
Done fathfullie 55
In fawo^re with my lady fair.
That baith o^f hairtis ar ane,
Luknyt in luvis chene,
And evirilk greif is gane
For evir mair. 60

Q. SCOTT.

XI.

[Et cumis 3ow Lubaris to be laill.]

- Fol. 236 *b*. **I**T cumis 3ow luvaris to be laill,
 Off body, hairt, and mynd alhail,
 And tho^t 3e w^t 3o^r ladyis dail—
 Ressoun ;
 Bot and 3our faith and lawty fail— 5
 Tressoun.
- 3e may w^t honesty persew,
 Gif 3e be constāt, trest, & trew,
 Tho^t thā vnry^t thay on 3ow rew—
 Ressoun ; 10
 Bot be 3e fund dowbill, adew !—
 Tressoun.
- 3our hūmill scheruice first resing thame ;
 For that to 3our intent sall bring thame ;
 W^t leif of ladeis tho^t 3e thing thame— 15
 Ressoun ;
 Bot eftirwart and 3e maling thame—
 Tressoun.
- Do nevir the deid that ma diseiss thame,
 Bot wirk with all 3our mynd to meiss thame ; 20
 To tāk 3our plesour quhē it pleiss thame—
 Ressoun ;
 Bot w^t vntrew^t and 3e betraiss thame—
 Tressoun.

Defend thair fame quha evir fyle thame, 25
 Fol. 237 a. And ay w^t honest havingis style thame ;
 To Venus als suppois 3e wyle thame—
 Ressoun ;
 Bot be 3e frawdfull and begyle thame—
 Tressoun. 30

3e suld considir or 3e taik thame,
 That littill scheruice will no^t staik thame ;
 Get 3e ane goldin hour to glak thame—
 Ressoun ;
 Bot be 3e frawdfull & forsaik thame— 35
 Tressoun.

Be secreit, trew, and plane all wey ;
 Defend þair fame baith ny^t and day ;
 In prevy place suppoiss 3e play—
 Ressoun ; 40
 Bot be 3e ane clattrer, harmisay !—
 Tressoun.

Be courtas in 3our cūpany,
 For that sall caus thame to apply ;
 Tho^t þat thay lat 3ow w^t thame ly— 45
 Ressoun ;
 Bot be 3e fund vnfaithfull, fy !—
 Tressoun.

Wey weill thir versis that I wryt 3ow ;
 Do 3our devoir quhē þat thay lat 3ow ; 50
 To lufe 3our ladeis quho cā wyt 3ow ?—
 Ressoun ;
 Do 3e the contrair, heir I quyt 3ow—
 Tressoun.

XII.

[**W**ilbe plane.]Fol. 237 *b*.

I WILBE plane,
 And lufe affane,
 Ffor as I mene,
 So tak me ;
 Gif I refrane, 5
 For wo or pane,
 3o^r lufe certane,
 Foirsaik me.

Gif trew report
 To 3ow resort 10
 Of my gud port,
 So tak me ;
 Gif I exort
 In evill sort,
 W^tout confort 15
 Forsaik me.

Gif diligens,
 In 3o^r presens,
 Schaw my pretens,
 So tak me ; 20

Gif negligens,
In my absens,
Schaw my offens,
Forsaik me.

Ȝo^{re} and no mo, 25
Quhair evir I go,
Gif I so do,
So tak me ;
Gif I fle fro,
And dois no^t so, 30
Evin as Ȝo^r fo
Ffoirsaik me.

Gif I do prufe
Ȝat I Ȝow luf
Nixt God abufe, 35
So tak me ;
Gif I remufe
Fra Ȝour behufe
W^tout excuss,
Foirsaik me. 40

Be land or se,
Quhair evir I be,
As Ȝe fynd me,
So tak me ;
And gif I le, 45
And from Ȝow fle,
Ay quhill I de,
Forsaik me.

It is bot waist
Mo wurd^e to taist, 50
Ȝe haif my laist,
So tak me ;

Gif ʒe our cast,
 My lyf is past;
 Ewin at þe last
 Forsaik me. 55

My deir, adew,
 Most cleir of hew,
 Now on me rew,
 And so tak me; 60
 Gif I persew,
 And beis no^t trew,
 Cheiss ʒe ane new,
 And forsaik me.

Q. SCOTT.

XIII.

[Only to ȝow in Erd that I lufe best.]

Fol. 237 *b*. ONLY to ȝow in erd þat I lufe best
 I me cōmend ane hundreth thowsand syiss,
 Exorting ȝow, w^t pensyfe hairt opprest,
 As ȝe ar scho quhom in my confort lyiss,
 Gif I misvse my pen, or done dispyss 5
 Ocht at þis tyme, will God, I sall amend,
 Protesting [that] this ballat ȝe attend.

Sum luvaris thame delytis till indyte
 Fair facound speich, blandit w^t eloquence ;
 And vthir sum dois sett þair wit perfyte 10
 To pleiss þair ladeis w^t all þair diligens ;
 Sum luffaris wantis throw þair negligens,
 For falt of speich, the lufe of his maistres,
 W^tout hir witting [he wes] in distress.

As to my parte, my lusty lady schene, 15
 Throw laik of speich I thoill ry^t grit distress,
 Bay^t ny^t & day, hard persit to þe splene
 W^t deidly dert, and can find no redress :
 Thus me behuffis my panis to express,
 Or than [ȝe] knaw ry^t weill, but wird^e moir, 20
 That crewell dert outthrow my hart wald boir.

Rathir nor smart, I mon my harme reweill
 To 3ow, my hairt, quha ma my baill^e beit ;
 For, & 3e start, adew all warldly weill ;
 Will 3e rewart, my cairis ar cōpleit ; 25
 Tuiching 3o^r parte, I prey 3ow be discreit ;
 Fol. 238 *a*. For estirwart, gif 3e vpoun me rew,
 Quhill deid departe my lyfe, I salbe trew.

Secreit alswa, in every maner sort,
 For weill nor wa sall ony knaw o^r mynd ; 30
 Than be no^t thra 3our scherwand to confort ;
 Sum anss^r ma, as 3e ar gud and kynd,
 That may me fra my lango^r appeill þat is pynd,
 And to sla me throw 3our negligence :
 This I 3ow pra, for 3o^r he excellens. 35

Adew, ry^t trew, adew, my deirest hairt,
 Fairest of hew, for this tyme haif gud ny^t ;
 Remord & rew, and pondir weill my parte,
 Sen I persew nathing of 3ow bot ry^t ;
 Quhilk gif 3e knew my mynd as it is plicht, 40
 3e wald subdew 3our inwart tho^t & mynd,
 And me reskew, quhilk for 3our lufe is pynd.

Q. SCOTT.

33, 34. So in the MS., but obviously corrupt.

XIV.

[Rycht as the Glass bene thirlit throught
with Bemis.]

Fol. 239 *b*. R YCHT as þe glass bene thirlit thru^t w^t bemis
 Off Phebus fair prefulgent visage bricht,
 Or hornit Dyane, with hir paly glemis,
 Perssis the cluddis sabill in þe nicht ;
 And as the kocatrice keilis w^t hir sicht, 5
 Rycht so þe bewty of my lady stounde
 Outthrou^t my breist, vnto my hairt redounde.

Behaild how far cristall or diamant,
 Jassink, jasp, ruby, jem, or criselleit,
 Carbunkile, emmerauld, perle, or athamāt, 10
 Turkas, topas, marbill, or margareit,
 Exceidis the barrat stonis in þe streit ;
 In lykwayis dois hir bewty vndegraid
 Transcend all vþiris, wyfe, wedow, or maid.

Espy richt so how far þe rosy gowlis 15
 Passis the wallowit weidis in þe vaill ;
 Or sound of lark aboif þe revenous fowlis,
 And somersday the nichtis hiemall ;
 Or as ane galay gayest vndir saill
 Bene plesandar nor taikles boitis small ; 20
 So is my lady lustiest of all.

Q. SCOTT.

XV.

[Up, helsum Hairt.]

Fol. 242 *b*. **V**P, helsum hairt ! thy rutis rais, and lowp;
 Exalt and clym w^tin my breist in staige;
 Art thow no^t wantoun, haill, & in gud howp,
 Ffermit in grace and free of all thirlaige,
 Bathing in bliss, and sett in hie curaige? 5
 Braisit in joy, no falt may the affray,
 Having thy ladeis hart as heretaige
 In blenche ferme ffor ane sallat every May :
 So neidę thow nocht now sussy, sytt, nor sorrow,
 Sen thow art sure of sollace evin & morrow. 10

Thow, Cupeid, rewardit me w^t thiss;
 I am thy awin trew liege w^towt tressone;
 Thair levis no man in moir eiss, welth, and bliss;
 I knaw no siching, sadnes, nor 3it soun,
 Walking, tho^t, lango^r, lamētatioun, 15
 Dolor, dispair, weiping, nor jelosye;
 My breist is woȳd and purgit of pussoun;
 I feill no pane, I haif no purgatorye,
 Bot peirles, perfytt, paradisall plesour,
 With mirry hairt and mirthfulnes but mesoure. 20

My lady, lord, thow gaif me for to hird,
 W^tin myne armes I nureiss on the nycht ;
 Kissing, I say, my bab, my tendir bird,
 Sweit maistres, lady luffe, & lusty wicht,
 Steir, rewill, and gyder of my senssis richt. 25
 My voice surmontis the sapheir cludis hie,
 Thanking grit God of that tressor & micht.
 I coft hir deir, bot scho fer derrer me,
 Quhilk hasard honor, fame, in aventure,
 Committing clene hir corse to me in cure. 30

In oxsteris cloiss we kiss, and cossis hairtis,
 Brynt in desyre of amouris play and sport ;
 Fol. 243 a. Meittand oure lustis, spreitles we twa depairtis.
 Prolong with lasar, lord, I the exort,
 Sic tyme that we may boith tak our confort, 35
 Ffirst for to sleip, syne walk w^towt espyis.
 I blame the cok, I plene the nicht is schort ;
 Away I went, my wache the cuschett cryis,
 Wissing all luvaris leill to haif sic chance,
 That thay may haif ws in remembrance. 40

Q. SCOTT.

XVI.

[A Lubaris Complaint.]

Fol. 244 *b*.

HOW suld my febill body fure
 The dowble dolour I indure?
 The mornȳg and the grit mallure
 Can nane devyne,
 Quhilk garris my bailfull breist combure, 5
 To se ane vþir haif þe cure
 Þat suld be myne.

Ffor weill I wait wes nevir wicht,
 Wald sa inforss his mȳd & mycht,
 To lufe & serf his lady bricht, 10
 And want hir syne,
 As I do, martir day and ny^t,
 W^tout the only thing of rycht
 That [suld be myne].

The following variants occur in the Aberdeen Cantus:—

- | | |
|------------------------------------|--|
| 1. should . . . feeble. | 9. That could inforce his mind and
might. |
| 2. that I. | 10. love and serve . . . Ladie bricht. |
| 3. mourning . . . great malure. | 11. sine. |
| 4. Cannot define. | 12. martyr . . . night. |
| 5. It doth my balefull breast. | 13. Without that onlie . . . right. |
| 6. see another have in. | 14. should. |
| 7. should. | |
| 8. well . . . wot was never wight. | |

War I of pissans for to prufe 15
 My lawty & my hairtly lufe,
 I suld hir mynd to mercy mufe
 W^t sic propyne,
 War all þe warld at my behufe,
 Scho suld it haif, be God abufe, 20
 That suld be myne.

Now quhome to sall I mak my mone,
 Sen trew^t & cōstās fynd I none?
 For all the fathfull lufe is gone
 Of femenene. 25
 It wald vpross ane hart of stone,
 To se me lost for lufe of one
 That [suld be myne].

Quha suld my dullit spreitis raiss,
 Sen for no lufe my lady gaiss? 30
 Bot and gud scheruice my^t hir maiss,
 Scho suld inclyne.
 I dre þe dollour and diseiss,
 Quhē vþiris hes hir as thay pleiss,
 That suld be mine. 35

- | | |
|---|---|
| 15. Were . . . puissance . . .
prove. | 26. would oppress an heart. |
| 16. lowlie . . . heartlie love. | 27. see my loss, for her alone. |
| 17. should her mind . . . mercie
move. | 28. should. |
| 18. such. | 29. Who shal my dulled spirits raise. |
| 19. Were . . . world . . . behove. | 30. Since not for love . . . Ladie
goes. |
| 20. She should it have at here be-
hove. | 31. For if good service might her
please. |
| 21. For to be mine. | 32. She should incline. |
| 22. Whō . . . shal make . . . moan. | 33. I die . . . in dolour . . . dis-
ease. |
| 23. For truth nor constancie is none. | 34. And others hath her as they
please. |
| 24. love. | |
| 25. feminine. | |

I may persaif þat weill be thiss,
 That all the blythnes, joy, and bliss,
 The lusty, wantoun lyfe, I wiss,
 Of lufe is hyne ;
 And no remeid, sen so it iss, 40
 Bot paciens, suppoiss I miss
 That suld be myne.

Ffor nobill ϵ hes no^t ay renown,
 Nor gentill ϵ ay the gayest gown ;
 Thay cary victuall ϵ to þe toun 45
 That werst dois dyne :
 Sa bissely to busk I boun,
 Ane vþir eitis the berry doun
 That suld be myn.

Quha wald the rege of 3owthheid dant, 50
 Lat thame the court of luvaris hant,
 And thā, as Venus subiects, grant,
 And keip hir tryme :
 Perchāce thay sall find freindschip skāt,
 And abill thair rewaird to want, 55
 As I did myne.

Q. SCOTT.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 36. perceive right well by this. | 47. So busily . . . boun. |
| 37. blythness. | 48. And others beats . . . down. |
| 38. lustie wanton life I wish. | 50. Who can . . . rage . . . youth- |
| 39. love . . . hine. | hood dant. |
| 40. What remedie, since. | 51. Let him to Lovers court go haunt. |
| 41. But patience, suppose. | 52. And him as Venus subject grant. |
| 43. Nobles hath. | 53. keep her trine. |
| 44. Gentles . . . gown. | 54. he shal . . . mercy. |
| 45. They carie victuals . . . town. | 55. able his reward not. |
| 46. worse doth dine. | 56. do mine. |

XVII.

[Adew, Luvaris, adew.]

Fol. 245 a. **M** ARVILLING in mynd quhat ailis fortoun at me,
 And I ane scherwand trew both day and ny^t,
 I am bot deid sic dolour for to dre,
 So suddanly exylit frome hir sycht.
 In all this warld thair is no erdly wycht 5
 Moir fre, moir frēmit, moir trest, & eik moir trew :
 Sen I mon de, adew, luvaris, adew.

Dame Natur, I the wyt of all my pane,
 That formit hes this flour so fair but feir ;
 All vertew in hir visage dois remane, 10
 Bot merciles I go from 3eir to 3eir.
 Scho is allon of price w^touttin peir.
 This ryall ross will no^t vpoun me rew :
 Sen I mō de, adew, luvaris, adew.

My dullit hairt but dout may no^t indure ; 15
 My pane but peir, it perssis throw my hairt ;
 My lady fair, of me scho takis no cure,
 Bot thoillē me to de in panis smart.
 O Venus quene ! thow causs hir mynd rewart,
 For, be þe, graue first lufe in to me grew : 20
 Sē I mon [de, adew, luvaris, adew].

Now lat my lady do quhat evir scho will,
 Baith trest & trew my hairt sall nevir felȝie ;
 Small honor is hir scherwand for to spill,
 Sen þat my deth to hir may no^t awailȝe. 25
 Ane blēk of hir but dout wald mak me hail ;
 My hairt is gon, my face is pail of hew :
 Sē I [mon de, adew, luvaris, adew].

Addew, addew, my dule and my delyte ;
 Adew, fair weil, my freind & eik my fo ; 30
 Adew, my pane & plesans most perfyte ;
 Addew, addew, my weil & eik my wo.
 Fairweill, for now for euirmoir I go ;
 Fairweill, I will my sepultur persew :
 Sē I mō de, addew, luvaris, adew. 35

Q. SCOTT.

Now most I pass away, away,
 In wildirness & wilsū way,
 Allace ! this wofull day
 We suld departe.

My spreit dois quaik for dreid, 25
 My thirlit hairt dois bleid,
 My panis dois exceid—
 Quhat suld I say?

I, wofull wycht, allone,
 Makand ane petouss mone, 30
 Allace ! my hairt is gone
 For evir and ay.

Throw langour of my sueit
 So thirlit is my spreit,
 My dayis ar most cōpleit 35
 Throw hir absence :

Chryst ! sen scho knew my smert,
 Ingrawit in my hairt,
 Becaus I most depairte
 Ffrome hir presens. 40

Fol. 246 a.

Adew, my awin sueit thing,
 My joy and cōforting,
 My mirth and sollesing
 Of erdly gloir :
 Fair weill, my lady bricht, 45
 And my remēbrāce rycht ;
 Ffair weill and haif gud nycht :
 I say no moir.

XIX.

[On Paciēns in Lyfe.]

Fol. 246 a.

THAT evir I luvit, allace pairfoir !
 This to be pynit w^t panis soir,
 Thirlit throw every vane and boir,
 W^tout offens ;
 Chryst send remeid, I say no moir, 5
 Bot paciēns.

Grissall wes nevir so pacient
 As I am for my lady gent,
 For in my mynd I so imprent
 Hir excellēns, 10
 That of my deid I am content,
 W^t paciēns.

How lang sall I this lyfe inleid,
 That for hir saik to suffer deid,
 But confort of hir gudly heid, 15
 Or ʒit presens ?
 I say no moir—Chryst send remeid,
 W^t paciēns.

On paciēns I mon perforss,
 Sen þat I go frome weill to worss, 20
 Exorting Chryst send hir remorss
 Of consciēns,
 Sa crewaly hes keild my corss
 But paciēns.

Paciens ourcūis all, 25
 And is ane vertew principall :
 Sen I am bund to leif in thrall
 W^t insolens,
 I mon sustene quhat so befall,
 W^t pacienss. 30

But paciens, I ʒow assure,
 Nane may þe panis of lufe indure,
 Nor ʒit in to þat luffy bour
 Mak residens,
 W^tout thay preif baith sueit and sour 35
 W^t paciens.

Lufe is maid of sic ane kynd,
 Þat be na forss it may be synd,
 Bot only be of hūmill mynd,
 W^t permanenss, 40
 To thoill, suppoiss þe hairt be pynd,
 W^t pacienss.

XX.

[Oppressit Hairt, indure.]

Fol. 246 b.

OPPRESSIT hairt, indure
 In dolo^r and distress,
 Wappit w^tout recure
 In wo remidiless ;
 Sen scho is merciless, 5
 And caussis all thy smert,
 Quhilk suld thy dolo^r dress,
 Indure, oppressit hairt.

Perfors tak paciens,
 And dre thy destany ; 10
 To lufe but recōpens
 Is grit perplexitie ;
 Of thyne adversitie
 Wyt thy self and no mo,
 Ffor, quhē þat thow wes fre, 15
 Thow wald no^t hald þe so.

Thow lāgit ay to prufe
 The strenth of luvis lair,
 And quhat kin thing wes lufe,
 Quhilk now settē the so sair : 20
 Off all thy wo and cair
 It mendē the no^t to mene ;
 Howbeid thow suld forfair,
 Thy self þe causs hes bene.

Fol. 247 a.

Quhē thow wes weill at eiss, 25
 And subiect to no wicht,
 Thow hir for lufe did cheiss,
 Quhilk settis thy lufe at licht ;
 And tho^t thow knew hir slicht,
 ʒit wald thow [nocht] refrane, 30
 Þairfoir it is bot rycht
 That thow indure þe pane.

Bot ʒit my corpss, allace !
 Is wrāgusly opprest
 Be the in to þis cace, 35
 And bro^t to grit wanrest.
 Quhy suld it so be drest
 Be the, and daly pynd,
 Quhilk still it ay detest ?
 Thy wantoun, folich mynd ! 40

The blenkyne of ane e
 Ay gart the goif and glaik,
 My body bad lat be,
 And of thy siching slaik ;
 Thow wald no^t rest bot raik, 45
 And lair the in þe myre,
 ʒit felʒeit thow to faik
 That thow did maist desyre.

Tho^t thow do murn and weip,
 W^t inwart spreit opprest, 50
 Quhen vþir mē takē sleip,
 Thow wantis the nychtis rest :
 She quhome thow luvis best
 Off the takis littill tho^t :
 Thy wo and grit wanrest 55
 And cair scho countis nocht.

Thairfoir go hens in haist,
My lango^r to lamēt ;
Do no^t my body waist,
Quhilk nevir did cōsent ;
And tho^t thow wald repēt
That thow hir hes persewit,
Ȝit man thow stand cōtent,
And drynk þat thow hes brewit.

60

Q. SCOTT.

Fol. 247 *b*.

Thow held hir curage he on loft,
 And ted my tendir hairt lyk toft;
 I knaw how costly I wes coft,
 Quhē scho ʒeid frank and fre : 25
 Thow sufferit hir to sleip full soft,
 Quhair mirthles I wes marterit oft,
 Throw fremitness of the.

Cupeid, thow kēnis I burd to knau
 The langsum leving in thy law, 30
 Bot this is no^t þe first ourthraw
 That thow hes done to me ;
 Bot of the now I stand no^t aw,
 Sē ressoun dois my bēner blaw
 Aganis the feid of the. 35

This lady is so gud ane gyd,
 Scho lattis me nevir gang on syd,
 Bot teichis me both tyme & tyd,
 Recent befoir myne e,
 Quhome in to lippin and cōfyd ; 40
 I slip, and lattis all ourslyd
 Aganis the feid of the.

Q. SCOTT.

XXII.

[**Thocht I in grit Distress.**]Fol. 247 *b*.

THOT I in grit distress
 Suld de in to dispair,
 I cā get no redress
 Of 3ow, my lady fair.
 Howbeid my tyme I wair 5
 Alhail in 3our scherwyce,
 3e cōpt no^t of my cair :
 I fynd 3ow ay so nyce.

It dois 3ow ay delyt
 To wit me in distress, 10
 Sic is 3o^r haill dispyt
 And grit vnfathfulness :
 The mair I do me dress
 To be at 3o^r devyce,
 My guerdoun is the less, 15
 I find 3ow ay so nyss.

Ay tresting for to speid,
 I haif my harte ourset,
 Quhair þat I fynd bot feid
 My lango^r for to lett ; 20
 I seik the watter hett
 In vndir the cauld yce,
 Quhair na regaird I gett ;
 I fynd 3ow ay so nyss.

Belevand ay for grace, 25
 I hald my hart on loft ;
 Bot now I say, allace,
 That evir I it socht !
 I fynd ʒour fenʒeit tho^t
 Vncertane as þe dyce, 30
 Thairfoir I cōpt it no^t:
 I fynd ʒow ay so nyce.

Lang tyme ʒe haif me pruffit,
 And evir fund me trew ;
 Bot now that I haif luvit, 35
 Rycht sair I may it rew.
 First quhē I did persew,
 I wont ʒe had bene wyss,
 Bot now, fair weill, adew !
 I fynd ʒow ay so nyss. 40

Q. SCOTT.

XXIII.

[Langour to leibe, allace.]

Fol. 251 a.

LANGOUR to leive, allace !
 My labour is in vane,
 Sen þair is nowþir grace,
 Nor ʒit rewaird agane.

Quhat sall I do or say? 5
 I am with sorrow slane,
 And dyis nicht & day,
 Withowt hir luve agane.

Was nevir mā in erd
 Moir faithfull & moir plane, 10
 Suppois it be my werd
 To luve vnluvit agane.

I do luve best allane
 My lady souerane,
 Thir ʒeir is mony ane, 15
 Withowt hir luve agane.

Ffor nowdir wald schew rew,
 Nor beir me at disdane,
 Bot lute me ay persew,
 Withowt hir luve agane. 20

Hir fenzeit wordis fals
 Of richt not maid me fane,
 And held me in the hals,
 To lufe unluvit agane.

And als the luik vnleill 25
 Of hir bricht fair ene twane
 Gart me beleif alhaill,
 To haif hir lufe agane.

Bot sen I se hir hairt 30
 And mynd is vncertane,
 I sall in tyme rewairt
 My lufe frome hir agane.

Sen scho hes nowþir rewth, 35
 Nor mercy suth to sane,
 Lat falsset to vntrewth,
 And trest to trow agane.

Fol. 251 *b*.

And sen my hairt is fre, 40
 I bid not for to lane,
 I sall awysit be
 Or I hir lufe agane.

Thairfoir, my hairt, tak heid
 Quhomefor thow suffer pane,
 And luik weill for remeid
 Or þat thow lufe agane.

Scho þat the list to lufe, 45
 Se thow with hir remane,
 And nevir moir remuve,
 Bot lufe hir best agane.

XXIV.

[Favour is fair.]

Fol. 251 *b*.

F FAVOUR is fair in luvis lair,
 3it freindschip mair bene to cōmend ;
 Bot quhair despair bene adwersare,
 Nothing is thair bot wofull end ;

Off men, I mene, in scheruice bene 5
 Of Venus quene, but comforting ;
 Be thame, I wene, that mōn sustene
 The kairis kene of Cupeid king.

Continwance in Cupeidis dance
 But discrepance, withowt remeid ; 10
 Sic was my chance, in observance,
 But recōpance my lyfe to leid.

Hir court he jo, quhair evir thay go ;
 The lyfe is so scho dois thame len ;
 Quhair his hes wo w^owttin ho, 15
 He is sic fo till faythfull men.

I speik expart, suppois I smart
 That scho hes gart me thus lamēt ;
 Bot this same darte may causs hir harte
 Heir eftirwart also repent. 20

Fol. 252 *a*.

Sen so I se, to leif in le,
At libbertie, is weill but wo,
Happie is he, I say for me,
Quhen he is fre, can hald him so.

FINIS Q. SCOTT.

XXV.

[Returne the, Hairt.]

Fol. 252 *b*. **R**ETURNE the, hairt, hamewart agane,
 And byd quhair thow was wont to be;
 Thow art ane fule to suffer pane
 For luvē of hir þat luvis not the.
 My hairt, lat be sic fantesie; 5
 Luvē nane bot as thay mak the caus; ;
 And lat hir seik ane hairt for the,
 For feind a crum of the scho fawis.

To quhat effect sowld thow be thrall
 But thāk, sen thow hes thy fre will? 10
 My hairt, be not sa bestiall,
 Bot knaw quho dois the guid or ill;
 Remane with me and tary still,
 And se quha playis best thair pawis,
 And lat fillok ga fling hir fill, 15
 For feind a crum of the scho fawis.

Thocht scho be fair I will not fenzie;
 Scho is the kind of vþiris ma;
 For quhy thair is a fellone mēzie,
 That semis gud, and ar not sa. 20
 My hairt, tak nowdir pane nor wa,
 For Meg, for Meriory, or ȝit Mawis,
 Bot be thow glaid and latt hir ga,
 For feind a crum of the scho fawis.

Becaus I find scho tuik in ill, 25
At hir departing thow mak na cair ;
Bot all begyld, go quhair scho will,
Be schrew the hairt that mane makis mair.
My hert, be mirry lait and air,
This is the fynall end and clauss, 30
And latt hir fallow ane filly fair,
For feind a crum of the scho fawis.

FINIS Q. ALEX^R. SCOTT TO HIS HERT.

XXVI.

[Of Wemenkynd.]

Fol. 254 a.

I MUSE and mervellis in my mynd,
 Quhat way to wryt, or put in verss,
 The quent consaitis of wemēkynd,
 Or half thair havingis to reherss :
 I fynd thair haill affectioun
 So contrair thair cōplexioun. 5

For quhy no leid vnleill thay leit ;
 Vntrewth expresly thay expell ;
 ʒit thay ar planeist and repleit
 Of falset and dissait thair sell : 10
 So find I thair affectioun
 Contrair thair [awin] complexioun.

Thay favour no wayis fuliche men,
 And verry few of thame ar wyiss ;
 All gredy personis thay misken, 15
 And thay ar full of covettyiss :
 So find [I thair affectioun]
 Contrair [thair awin complexioun].

I can thame call bot kittie vnsellis,
 That takkis sic maneris at thair motheris, 20

To bid mē keip thair secret counsails,
 Syne schaw the same agane till v̄piris :
 So find I thair affectioun
 Contrair thar awin cōplexioun.

Thay lawch with thame that thay dispyt, 25
 And with thair lykingis thay lamēt ;
 Of thair wanhap thay ley the wyt
 On thair leill luvaris innocent :
 So fynd [I thair affectioun]
 Contrair [thair awin complexioun]. 30

Thay wald be rewit, and hes no rewth ;
 Thay wald be menit, and no man menis ;
 Thay wald be trowit, and hes no trewth ;
 Thay wiss thair will, that skant weill wenys :
 So fynd [I thair affectioun] 35
 Contrair [thair awin complexioun].

Fol. 254 b. Thay forge the freindschip of the frēmit,
 And fleis the favour of ther freindis ;
 Thay wald with nobill mē be nēmit,
 Syne laittandly to lawar leindē : 40
 So find I thair affectioun
 Contrair thair [awin] cōplexioun.

Thay lichtly sone, and cuvettis quickly ;
 Thay blame ilk body, and thay blekit ;
 Thay eindill fast, and dois ill lickly ; 45
 Thay sklander saikles, & thay suspectit :
 So find [I thair affectioun]
 Contrair [thair awin complexioun].

Thay wald haif all men bund & thrall
 To thame, and thay for to be fre ; 50

Thay covet ilk mā at thair call,
 And thay to leif at libirtie :
 So fynd [I thair affectioun]
 Contrar [thair awin complexioun].

Thay tak delyt in mertiall deidis, 55
 And ar of nature tremebund ;
 Thay wald mē nvreist all thair neidē,
 Syne confortles lattis thame confound :
 So [find I thair affectioun]
 Contrar [thair awin complexioun]. 60

Thay wald haif wating on alway,
 But gwerdoun, genzeild, or regaird ;
 Thay wald haif reddy scherwandē ay,
 But recompans, thāk, or rewaird :
 So find I thair affectioun 65
 Contrair [thair awin complexioun].

The vertew of this writ and vigour,
 Maid in cōparisone, it is
 That famenene ar of this figour,
 Quhilk clippit is antiphritis ; 70
 For quhy thair haill affectioun
 Is cōtrair thair cōplexioun.

I wat, gud wemē will not wyt me,
 Nor of this sedull be eschamit ;
 For, be thay courtas, thay will quyt me, 75
 And, gif thay crab, heir I quyt clame it ;
 Cōfessand thair affectioun
 Conforme to þair cōplexioun.

FINIS Q. SCOTT.

XXVII.

[In June the Jem.]

Fol. 255 *b*.

IN June the jem
 Of joy and gеме
 This presēt to cōpyle express,
 But hurt, but wem,
 Or wind to stem, 5
 Inarmit I am with haviness.
 Wantone in weill but wo,
 Glaid w^towt greif also,
 And fre of every fo,
 That I confess. 10

I maik it plane,
 For luvе agane
 Thair sall no sorrow in me synk ;
 Nor zit in vane
 To suffer pane 15
 To stop frome sleip, frome meit or drink ;
 Thair is no lady fre,
 That, and scho favour me,
 Scho will nocht thoill to se
 Me pyne, I think. 20

Be scho contēt
 Of corss & rent,
 All salbe hirss that I may get hir ;
 Will scho absent,
 Hyne sall I went, 25
 And at als littill valor set hir,
 Quhair power ma not plaiss,
 Adew w^towt diseiss,
 Als gud luvē cūis as gais,
 Or rapir bettir. 30

 Quhen scho growis heich,
 I draw on dreich,
 To vesy and behald the end ;
 Quhen scho growis skeich,
 I byd on beich, 35
 To lat hir in the brydill bend ;
 Quhē schow growis meik and tame,
 Scho salbe wylcome hame,
 Gif scho my luvē quyt clame,
 I sall not kend. 40

 Pleiss scho to rew,
 I sall persew,
 With subiect scherwyice every sessone ;
 Be scho vntrew,
 Fair weill, adew, 45
 For as scho chaingis I sall cheiss one.
 Bot gif scho steidfast stand,
 And be not wariand,
 I am at hir cōmand,
 Conforme to ressonē. 50

XXVIII.

[To lube vnlubít.]

Fol. 256 a. **T**O lube vnluvit it is ane pane ;
 For scho þat is my souerane,
 Sum wantoun mā so he hes set hir,
 That I cā get no lufe agane,
 Bot breke my hairt, & no^t the bettir. 5

Quhē þat I went w^t þat sweit may,
 To dance, to sing, to sport and pley,
 And oft tymes in my armis plet hir ;
 I do now mvrne both nycht & day,
 And breke my hart, & no^t the bettir. 10

Fol. 256 b. Quhair I wes wont to se hir go
 Rycht trymly passand to and fro,
 With cumly smylis quhē þat I met hir ;
 And now I leif in pane & wo,
 And breke [my hairt, and no^t the bettir]. 15

Quhattane ane glaikit fule am I
 To slay myself w^t malancoly,
 Sen weill I ken I may no^t get hir !
 Or quhat suld be the caus, and quhy,
 To brek [my hairt, and no^t the bettir]? 20

My hairt, sen thow may no^t hir pleiss,
Adew, as gude lufe cūis as gaiss,

Go chuss ane vdir and forjet hir ;
God gif him dolour and diseiss,

That brekē thair hairt and no^t the bettir. 25

FINIS Q. SCOTT, QUHĒ HIS WYFE LEFT HIM.

XXIX.

[Ladeis, be war.]

Fol. 276 *b*.

LADEIS, be war, þat plesand ar
 To mēis appetyte,
 That ʒe not rew þat ʒe thame knew,
 Throw þair lust and delyte.

Fol. 277 *a*.

For mony mē ar evill to ken, 5
 Þat luvis paramour,
 W^t fenʒeit mynd, fals and vnkynd,
 Bringis ʒow to dishono^r.

Quhen thay haif ane, w^t flattry tane,
 Begylit w^t a trane, 10
 Then w^t ane vddir thay will cōfiddir,
 And play þe contrar pane.

Thay will promit giftis rycht grit,
 And sueir thay luve ʒow best ;
 ʒow to begyle, w^t mony wyle, 15
 Thair mynd takk^e nevir rest.

Thair hairtis ar sett w^t sittelness,
 For loif and not for lufe,
 ʒow to dissaif w^t dowbilness,
 To ʒour schame and reprufe. 20

O ladeis deir ! I ʒow requeir,
 Thair fals and fenʒeit fair
 Latt ay go heps, and tyne creddens,
 Beleving þame no mair.

FINIS Q. SCOTT.

XXX.

[Lube suld be vsit with prudens.]

Fol. 280 a.

FRA raige of 3ow^t the rynk hes rune,
 And ressonne tane the man to tune,
 The brukle body than is wvne,
 And maid ane veschell new.

For than thruch grace he is begune 5
 The well of wisdomme for to kune ;
 Than is his weid of vertew spune :
 Trest weill this tail is trew.

For 3owth and will ar so consorss,
 W^towt þat wisdomme mak devorss, 10
 Thay rin lyk wyld vndantit horss,
 But brydillē, to and fro.

Thair curage sa ourcūis thair corss,
 Thrw^t heit of blude it hes sic forss,
 Bot gif þe mynd haif sum remorss, 15
 Of God all is ago.

This wid fantasyk lust but lufe
 Dois so 3ung mē to madness mvfe,
 That thay ma nowþir rest nor rufe,
 Till thay mischeif þair sellis. 20

Haif thay thair harlottis in behufe,
 Thay sussy no^t thair God abufe,
 Thair fame, thair wirschep, nor reprufe
 Off hono^r, nor ocht ellis.

Ferme luvē w^t prudens suld be vsit, 25

Tho^t sum allegeand to excusit,

Saying, þat luvē w^t witt inclusit

 ʒit is no^t worth a buttoun.

Sic vane opinioun is confusit,

That mā but ressoun may be rusit : 30

Quha bene w^t beistly lust abusit,

 I hald him bot ane muttoun.

Quha wald in luvē be estimat,

Suld haif þair hairtis ay elevat

W^t merciall myndē in doing þat 35

 Mycht causst thair fais to dowt thame.

Thocht wemen self be temerat,

Thay luvē no man effeminat,

And haldē thame, bot I wat not quhat,

 That cā noch[t] be w^tout thame. 40

Fol. 280 b.

ʒit mā suld fauour thame, howbeid

Thay be bot necessar of neid ;

Becauss we cum of thame in deid

 Thair personis suld be prysit.

As grund is ordand to beir seid, 45

So is the woman born to breid

The fruct of mā, and þat to feid,

 As nature hes dewysit.

Schort to conclude : I wald bath knew

That luvaris suld be leill and trew ; 50

And ladeis suld all thingis eschew

 That ma thair honor smot.

Be permanent þat wald persew,

And rin no^t reklesly to rew,

Bot as I direct : Adew ! 55

 Thuss I depairt, Q. SCOTT.

FINIS.

XXXI.

[Quha lykis to lube.]

Fol. 285 b.

QUHA lykis to lube,
 Or þat law pruve,
 Lat him beleif this lyfe to leid :
 His mynd sall moif,
 But rest or ruve, 5
 W^t diuerss dolouris to þe deid :
 He sall tyne appetyte,
 And meit and sleip gife quyte,
 And want þe way perfyte
 To find remeid. 10

He sall no^t wit
 Quhiddir þat it
 Be panefull, plesand, weill or wo ;
 To stand or sit,
 Remoif or flit, 15
 To gang, to ly, to byd, or go ;
 No wit salbe degest,
 To heir, se, smell, nor test,
 Bot as a brutall best,
 He sall be so. 20

Fol. 286 a.

Fle tho^t he wald,
 Lufe sall him hald
 Wⁱn the dungeoun of dispair ;
 Quhyle hett, quhyle cald,
 A thowsand fald, 25
 His purpoiss salbe heir and thair ;
 He sall hald wisdome vyce,
 And vertew of no pryce,
 Bot as a fule vnwyce
 So sall he fair. 30

This is the quhy
 And causs þat I
 Complene so peteously in plane,
 I lufe þe wy
 Will no^t apply, 35
 Nor grant to gife me grace agane :
 The moir scheruice I do,
 The moir frēmit is scho,
 W^tout respect vnto
 My crewall pane. 40

3e luvaris se
 Gife þat this be
 Ane lyfe þat all gude mē malingis ;
 I say for me,
 It is to fle 45
 Aboif þe pest and plaig þat ringis :
 Quhilk is bot curius,
 Ay woid and furius,
 And fyre sulfurius,
 That mē doun bringis. 50

My breþir deir,
 We most forbeir,

And fra this sinfull lyfe evaid ws ;	
Lat ressoun steir	
3our hairtis inteir,	55
And no ^t thoill lathly lust to leid ws,	
Quhilk is þe verry net	
That Satane for ws set,	
To causs ws quyt forzet	
The Lord þat maid ws.	6c

FINIS Q. SCOTT.

XXXII.

[A Rondel of Lufe.]

Fol. 286 a.

LO! quhat it is to lufe,
 Lerne 3e, that list to prufe,
 Be me, I say, that no wayis may
 The grund of greif remvfe,
 Bot still decay, both nycht and day : 5
 Lo ! quhat it is to lufe.

Fol. 286 b.

Lufe is ane fervent fyre,
 Kendillit w^tout desyre :
 Schort plesour, lang displesour ;
 Repentence is the hyre ; 10
 Ane pure tressour w^tout mesour :
 Lufe is ane fervēt fyre.

To lufe and to be wyiss,
 To rege w^t gud adwyiss,
 Now thus, now thā, so gois the game, 15
 Incertane is the dyiss :
 Thair is no mā, I say, that cā
 Both lufe and to be wyiss.

Fle alwayis frome þe snair ;
Lerne at me to be ware ;
It is ane pane and dowbill trane
Of endles wo and cair ;
For to refrane that denger plane,
Fle alwayis frome þe snair.

20

Q. SCOTT.

XXXIII.

[A Complaint aganis Cupeid.]

Fol. 287 a.

QUHOME sould I wyt of my mischance
 Bot Cupeid, king of variance?
 Thy court, w^tout considerance,
 Quhen I it knew,
 Or evir maid þe observance, 5
 Sa far I rew.

Thow and thy law ar instrumentis
 Off diuerss inconvenientis;
 Thy scheruice mony soir repentis,
 Knawing þe quarrell, 10
 Quhen body, honor, & substance schentis,
 And saule in perrell.

Quhat is thy manrēt bot mischeif,
 Sturt, angir, grunching, yre, and greif,
 Evill lyfe, and langour but releif 15
 Off wound^{er} wan,
 Displesour, pane, and he repreif
 Off God and man.

Thow loviss þame þat lowdest leis,
 And followis fastest on þame fleis; 20
 Thow lychtleis all trew properteis
 Off luve express,
 And markis quhair nevir styme thow seis,
 Bot hittis be gais.

Blynd buk ! bot at þe bound thow schutis, 25
 And þame forbeiris þat the rebutis ;
 Thow ryvis þair hairtis ay fra þe rutis,
 Quhilk ar thy awin,
 And cureis þame curis nocht thre cutis
 To be misknawin. 30

Thow art in freyndschip w^t þi fo,
 And frēmit to thy freynd also,
 Thow fleimis all faythfull mē the fro,
 Of steidfast tho^t ;
 Regarding non bot þame ago, 35
 That curē the no^t.

Thow chirreiss þame þat w^t þe chyddis,
 And baneissis þame w^t þe abyde,
 Thow hess þi horne ay in þair syde
 That cā no^t fle : 40
 Thay furdīr werst in the confydis,
 I say for me.

FINIS Q. SCOTT.

XXXIV.

[*Ȝe blindit Lubaris, luke.*]

Fol. 289 a.

ȜE blindit luvaris, luke
 The rekless lyfe Ȝe leid ;
 Espy the snair and huke
 That haldȝ ȝow be þe heid ;
 Thairfoir I reid remeid, 5
 To leife and lat it be ;
 For lufe hes non at feid
 Bot fulis þat can no^t fle.

Quhat is ȝo^r lufe bot lust?—
 Ane littill for delyte, 10
 Ane beistly game robust
 To reif ȝour ressoun quyte ;
 Ane fowsum appetyte,
 That strenth of persoun waikis ;
 Ane pastance vnperfyte, 15
 To smyte ȝow w^t þe glaikis.

Quhair sensuall lust proceidȝ,
 All honest lufe is pynd ;
 Ȝe ma cōpair ȝour deidȝ
 Vnto ane brutall kynd : 20
 Fra vertew be contrynd
 To follow vyce, cōsiddir
 That ressoun, wit, and mynd,
 Ar all ago togiddir.

The wysest womā þairout 25
 W^t wurdē may be wyllit
 To do þe deid, but dout,
 That honour hes exyllit.
 How mony ar begyllit !
 And few, I fynd, þat chaipis ; 30
 Thairfoir þour faithis ar fylit,
 To frawd thay silly aipis.

Þe mak regaird for grace,
 Quhair nevir grace þit grew ;
 Þe lang to ryn the race 35
 That ane or baith sall rew ;
 Þe preiss ay to persew
 Thair syte and þour awin sorrow ;
 Þe trest to find thame trew
 That nevir wes be forrow. 40

Fol. 289 b.

Þe cry on Cupeid king,
 And Venus quene, in vane ;
 Þe send all maner thing,
 W^t trattillē thame to trane ;
 Þe preiche, þe fleich, þe frane, 45
 Þe grane ay quhill thay grant ;
 Þo^r prettikē ar profane,
 Puire ladeis to supplant.

Þe schowt as þe wer schent ;
 Thay swoun to se þow smartit ; 50
 Þe rame as þe wer rent,
 And thay ar rewthfull hairtit ;
 Þour play [is] sone peruertit,
 Fra þat thair belly ryss ;
 Thay wary þou þat gartit, 55
 And þe thame inlykwyss.

3it thair is lesum lufe
 That law^tfully suld lest ;
 He is no^t to reprufe
 That is w^t ane possesset ; 60
 That band I hald it best,
 And no^t to pass attour ;
 Bot 3e cā tak no rest
 Quhill thay kast vp all four.

Sic luvaris seyndill meitis, 65
 Bot ladeis ay forlorne is ;
 Quhē thay bewaill and greitis,
 Sum of 3ow lawchis and skornis :
 3our hecht, 3our aith mensworne is ;
 3our lippis ar lyk burd lyme : 70
 I hald 3e want bot hornis,
 As bukkis in belling tyme.

3e trattill and 3e tyst,
 Quhill thay for3et þair fame ;
 3e trane þame to ane tryst, 75
 And þair 3e get thame tame :
 Thay sussy no^t for schame,
 Nor castis no^t quhat cūis syne,
 Bot quhen 3e claw þair wame,
 Thay tūmyll our lyk swyne. 80

Fol. 290 a.

Tho^t 3ung perwersit natouris
 To pal3ardy applawddis,
 Bot 3it auldit rubiatouris
 To hant the laittis of lawdis,

81. 3ung, *originally* þat . . . natouris, 83, 84. *Originally* 3it auld rubiatouris
originally creatouris. That hantis, &c.

Quhen thay begyn sic gawdis, 85
 To leif thay ar most laith,
 Quhē thay haif gottin blawdis
 W^t Venus bowtyne cleth.

Ȝe wantoun wowaris waggis
 W^t thame that hes the cunȜe, 90
 For, haif ane bismeir baggis,
 Ȝe grunche no^t at hir grunȜe :
 Swa ladeis will no^t sounȜe
 With waistit wowbattis rottin,
 Bot prouwdly thay will prounȜe, 95
 Quhair geir is to be gottin.

Quhair money may ȝow moif,
 I hald it aweryce ;
 Thair is na constant lufe,
 Bot cōmoun merchandyce : 100
 This ordour now is nyce,
 Quhair lufe is sauld and coft :
 It is ane dowbill vyce
 To bring þe Devill on loft.

The bich the curtyk fānis ; 105
 The wolf the wilrone vsis ;
 The mull frequentis þe ānis,
 And hir awin kynd abusis.
 Rycht swa þe meir refusis
 The cursour for ane awer ; 110
 Swa few I fynd excusis,
 Bot wemē quhylss will wauer.

85. Quhen, *originally* Quhill.93. Swa, *originally* Rycht swa.110. The, *originally* Ane.112. Bot, *originally* Saif ; quhylss,
originally quhilk.

3it poyettis few decreitis
 Saif ane hecht Percifie ;
 Bot of 30^r sodomeitis 115
 In Rome and Lumbardie,
 In Aipille & Italie,
 To compt how 3e converss,
 I ug, for villanie,
 3our vycis to reheress. 120

Fol. 290 *b*.

Quhair lechery belappis,
 All steidfast lue it stoppis ;
 Quhair hurdome ay vnhappis,
 W^t quenry, cāis, and coppis,
 3e pryd 3ow at þair proppis, 125
 Till hair and berd grow dapill ;
 3e cowet all kyn croppis,
 As Eua did the apill.

Thus 3e haif all þe wyte,
 And thair mischeif 3e mak it, 130
 That suld haif wit perfyte,
 And wisdom to abstrakit :
 Suld ladeis thā be lakkit
 Tho^t few of þame be gud?
 For all dissait thay tak it 135
 Of 3our awin flesch & blude.

Wald 3e foirse þe forme,
 The fassoun, and þe fek,
 3e suld it fynd inorme,
 W^t bawdry 3ow to blek : 140

113. few, *originally* nane.114. hecht *inserted*.117. Aipille &. & *afterwards* deleted.120. vycis, *originally* vsingis.126. grow, *originally* be.128. As Eua did, *originally* As Eve
þat did.132. wisdom, *originally* ressoun.135. For all dissait, *originally* For all
þair evill.

Thairfoir fle fra suspek,
 Or thā, sa mot I thryfe,
 Ȝour natouris Ȝe neglek,
 And wantis Ȝour wittis fyve.

Appardoun me of this, 145
 Gif ocht be to displeiss Ȝow,
 And quhair I mak a miss,
 My mynd salbe to meiss Ȝow ;
 Thir ressonis ar to raiss Ȝow
 Fra crymes vndir coite, 150
 Or war Ȝe say not, waiss Ȝow,
 Quod Allexander Scote.

Q. SCOTT.

141. *Originally* Thairfoir Ȝe fle suspek.

151. Or war, *originally* Thairfoir.

XXXV.

The first Salme.

Beatus vir.

Fol. 16 a.

HAPPIE is hie hes hald him fre
 Frome folkis of defame ;
 Always to fle iniquite
 And sait of syn and schame ;

Bot hes his will conforme vntill 5
 The Lord ϵ cōmand and law,
 Thame to fulfill, w^t purpoiss still
 Boith day and nicht to know.

He sall haif brute, as tre on rute
 Endlang the rever plantit ; 10
 To burge and schute, and sall gif frutt
 In tyme, as God hes grantit ;

Quhois leif and blaid sall nevir faid,
 Bot fragrāt ay be flureist ;
 Quhois workis on braid sall evir spraid, 15
 And richtously be nvreist.

Sall non be so off nochtis no,
 Quhilk bene of cursit kind ;
 Bot thay sall go lyk dust and stro
 Bene vaneist w^t the wind. 20

Evill mē lykwyiss sall no^t arryiss
 To jugemēt, as the[y] trust ;
 Nor thame that lyiss in syne of syiss
 To counsale w^t the just.

For air and lait the Lord weill wait 25
 The wayiss of vertewus men ;
 And every gait off wicket stait
 Sall perreiss owt of ken.

Gloria Patri.

To Fader gloir be evirmoir,
 To Sone and Haly Spreit ; 30
 As wes afoir, now is in stoir,
 And ay salbe, sobeit.

FINIS Q. ALEX^R. SCOTT.

XXXVI.

The fyfty Pshalme.

Fol. 16 *b*.

LORD God, deliuer me, allace !
 For thy grit mercy, rewth, and grace,
 Soir mornynge, grufing on my face,
 Rew on my miserie :
 Als, for the mvltitud and space 5
 Off thy heich clemenss, heir my cace,
 And my trespass expell and chace :
 Lord God, deliuer me.

Wesche me, and mak my sawle serene 10
 Frome all iniquite that bene ;
 Clenge me of cryme and mak me clene,
 All vycis for to fle.
 For my transgressioun haif I sene,
 Quhilk tormentis me with tray and tene,
 And ay my syn forgane myne ene : 15
 Lord God, deliuer me.

Only to the I did offend,
 May non my miss bot thow amend,
 As by thy sermondis thow art kend,
 Ourcum all contrarie. 20

In filth, lo ! I begyn and end,
 By syn maternall I am send,
 With vyce I vaneiss and mon wend :
 Lord God, deliuer me.

Thow had to veritie sic zeill, 25
 That of thy wisdom did reweill
 Incertane hid thingis for my weill,
 And laid befoir myne e.
 For quhen thy fowth of grace I feill,
 I salbe clengit clene as steill, 30
 And quhyttar than the snaw gret deill :
 Lord God, deliuer me.

Thow sall gif glaidnes vnto heir,
 Me in to joy and mirthfull cheir,
 Quhen all my febill bonis efeir 35
 Sall gif the lovingis hie.
 Fol. 17 a. Heirfoir avart thy visage cleir,
 So that my sȳnis cum not the neir ;
 Off my misdeide, quhilk dois me deir,
 Lor[d] God, deliuer me. 40

Creat w^tin me and infound
 Ane hart immaculat and mound,
 Ane steidfast hairt renew and ground
 Within my breist to be.
 Fleme me nocht fra thy face fecound, 45

 Bot lat thy Haly Spreit abound :
 Lord God, deliuer me.

Restoir me to the exultatioun
 I had in the of my saluatioun, 50
 And w^t thy Spreit of cheif probatioun
 [Vpstirre my hairt to thee].

I sall to synnaris mak narratioun,
 And wicket mē in deviatioun,
 I sall thame ken to consolatioun : 55
 Lord God, deliuer me.

Lord God, deliuer me, and gyd
 Frome schedding blude, and homicyd ;
 My tung sall preiss the, just, but pryd,
 And petefull, all thre : 60
 Lowse thow my lippis, that tyme and tyd
 I may gif to the lovingis wyd,
 Till all þat fermely list confyd :
 Lord God, deliuer me.

Knew I thow covet sacrificyiss, 65
 Or offerand holocast wald pryiss,
 I sowld thame gif, bot thow dēnyiss
 Sic to ressaif in gre ;
 For thy oblatioun, Lord, it lyiss
 In humill hairt, contreit alwyiss ; 70
 Pēnens of spreit thow nolt despyiss :
 Lord God, deliuer me.

Sweit Lord, to Syon be suave,
 And strenth the wallis of thy conclave,
 Jerusalem, thy haly grave, 75
 Quhilk makis ws ransome fre ;
 This sacrifice than thow salt have
 Off thy just pepill, and ressave
 Thair laill trew hairtis w^t all the lave :
 Lord God, deliuer me. 80

52. Supplied by Dr Laing from an old version. In the MS. the line is unintelligible.

Gloir to the Fader he aboif
Gloir to the Sone for our behoif,
Gloir to the Haly Spreit of loif
 In trenefald vnitie ;
As wes, is, salbe ay, but roif,
Ane thre, and thre in ane, to proif
Thy Godheid nevir may remoif :
 Lord God, deliuer me.

85

FINIS Q. SCOTT.

NOTES

NOTES.

I.—ANE NEW 3EIR GIFT TO THE QUENE MARY, QUHEN SCHO COME FIRST HAME, 1562.

[B. MS. ; Evergreen, vol. ii. pp. 3-15 ; Hailes, pp. 194-201 ; Sibbald, vol. iii. pp. 117-123 ; Laing ; H.C.T. ; Glasg. Ed. ; Mackean.]

THIS poem is the longest, and by far the most important, in the collection. Its value, however, does not lie in its poetry, but in its fidelity as a picture of the past. In loyal and respectful language the poet offers his tribute of greeting to the young queen, and in frank and fearless lines tells her what her people expect and deserve at her hands ; counsels her as to the wise ordering of her Court ; and unsparingly denounces the immorality and rapacity of the clergy, and the no less scandalous conduct of the nobility in appropriating the lands and revenues of the Church. He implores her "to punish Papists," and condemns the sinful and idolatrous practices and mummeries of a bloated priesthood. At the same time he declines to express an opinion on points of dogma and ritual, and while evincing a leaning towards the party of the Reformation, deploras the continued prevalence of the sin of covetousness, which the change in religion had been powerless to eradicate. The picture he presents of the miseries and hardships of the people is a sad and gloomy one ; but its perfect trustworthiness is established by the testimony of Gavin Douglas, Sir David Lyndsay, Sir Richard Maitland, Knox, Lauder, and other contemporary authorities. The remedies he proposes for the amelioration of their condition—clemency, stable laws dispensed without fear or favour, and considerate treatment of all—prove him to have been a man of sound sense, political sagacity, and patriotic feeling ; while his kindly wishes for the speedy and auspicious

marriage of his sovereign and the continuance of her illustrious line are in excellent taste, and attest his loyalty to her person.

The lines entitled "L'envoy" and "Lectori" appended to the poem, with their endless alliteration and jingle of rhymes, fall on modern ears with a painful jar; but in Scott's time this hobbling device was reckoned one of the chief beauties of poetry. Other examples of the kind may be found in the Flytings of "Dunbar and Kennedie" and of "Montgomerie and Polwart"—fit setting for such curious gems.

2. *Welcum, oure lyone with ye Floure-delyce!* The allusion is to the arms of Scotland. Till the time of William the Lion (1165-1214) the dragon was the emblem in the Scottish insignia. It was then displaced for the lion rampant, which was subsequently, in token of the alliance with France, enclosed within a tressure or border adorned with lilies (*fleurs-de-lis*).

The lily or iris-flower was the emblem of the French kings as far back as the time of the Merwings, whose banner displayed a profusion of golden lilies on a ground of blue. Charles VI. is said to have reduced the number of lilies to three, as a symbol of the Trinity. The origin of the emblem is probably to be traced to the ancient Frankish custom of placing a *reed or flag in blossom* in the hand of each newly-crowned king.

The ancient arms of Scotland are minutely described by Sir Richard Holland (fl. 1450):—

" Tharwith lynkit in a lyng, be lerit men approvit,
He bure a lyon as lord, of gowlis full gay,
Maid maikless of mycht, on mold quhar he movit,
Riche rampand as roye, ryke of array;
Of pure gold was the ground quhar the grym hovit,
With dowble tressour about, flourit in fay,
And flour delyces on loft that mony leid lovit,
Of gowliss sygnit and set, to schaw in assay,
Our souerane of Scotland his armes to knawe,
Quhilk sall be lord and ledar
Our braid Brettane all quhar,
As sanct Mergaretis air,
And the signe schawe."

—'The Buke of the Howlat,' ll. 365-377 (S.T.S.)

Dunbar's description of the lion encircled with *fleurs-de-lis* is at once vigorous and elegant:—

" This awfull beist full terrible wes of cheir,
Percing of luke, and stout of countenance,
Rycht strong of corpis, of fassoun fair, but feir,
Lusty of schaip, lycht of deliuerance,
Reid of his coulour, as is the ruby glance;
On feild of gold he stude full mychtely,
With flour delycis sirculit lustely."

—'The Thistle and the Rose,' ll. 92-98.

3. *Welcum, oure thrissill.* The earliest known mention of the Thistle as the national badge of Scotland occurs in the inventory of the effects of James III., who probably considered "the awfull thrissill" surrounded with "a busche of speiris" as a fitting illustration of the royal motto, "In defence." It is found on coins of James IV., James V., Mary, and James VI.—on those of the last-mentioned king encircled for the first time with the motto "Nemo me impune lacessit."

With þe Lorane grene. The colour peculiarly her own as daughter of Mary of Lorraine.

4. *Ryce*=twig, spray. A.S. *hris*; Ger. *reis*.

"As whyte as lylve or rose on *rys*."

—Chaucer, 'The Romaunt of the Rose,'
vol. vii. p. 46; ed. Bell.

"The roisis reid arrayit on rone and *ryce*."

—Henryson, 'The Tail of the Lyoun and
the Mous,' Prol., st. 3, l. 1.

5. *Genetryce*=mother. Lat. *genetrix*.

"Haile, clene, bedene, ay till conteyne!

Haile, fair fresche fleur-de-lyce!

Haile, grene daseyne, haile fro the splene,

Of Jhesu genetrice!"

—Dunbar, 'Ane Ballat of our Lady,' ll. 41-44.

6. *Welcum, oure beill of Albion to beir!* Dr Laing has the following note: "'The beill of Albion to beir,' included by Lord Hailes in the list of passages not understood, has been thus explained: '*Beild, beill of Albion is possession.* The Scots were anciently confined to Albany, poetically called Albion.'—Pinkerton. This appears to be a more satisfactory explanation than that which follows: 'Were it not for the verb conjoined, one might view *beill* as the same with *beild*, support. Can *beill* signify care, sorrow, q. *baill*?'—Jamieson." What Pinkerton has to say about *Albion* is not very helpful, and *beill* or *beild* does not mean "possession." Jamieson's conjecture that *beill* may be for *baill* is equally worthless.

If *beill* is the same as *beild*, it may be taken in the sense of "guardian," "protector," and the line may be rendered, "Welcome to bear our guardians of Albion!" *i.e.*, to be the mother of our kings. The word *genetryce* in the preceding line seems to favour this interpretation. See also ll. 193-208. But *beill* may be used in the common acceptation of "shelter," and the line may be explained, "Welcome to share the shelter Albion can afford thee!" "Welcome to our Scottish land!"



7. *Maist of pryce* = most valued, most dearly prized.

10. *Peax* = peace. Lat. *pax*; Fr. *paix*.

11. *Rewle þe rod* = direct or wield the rod, hold sway.

“Think Ȝe with ressoun thay suld *rewle the rod*,
With double murther maid vs all ado?”

—‘Sat. Poems,’ xii. ll. 34, 35.

14. *Areir* = behind, in the background, out of the way. Fr. *arrière*.

“All eirdlie joy and mirth I set areir.”

—Henryson, ‘Test. of Cresseid,’ l. 355.

25 *seq.* *Found on þe first four vertewus cardinall*, &c. Cf. Lyndsay—

“Tak manlie curage and leif thyne insolence,
And use counsale of nobyll dame Prudence;
Founde thee firmelie on Faith and Fortytude;
Drawe to thy courte Justice and Temperance,
And to the Commonweill have attendance.”

—‘Ane Exhortatioun to the Kingis Grace,’ ll. 1064-1068.

26. *Force* = fortitude.

27. *Applaud to* = praise, favour. Cf.—

“To palȜardy applawddis.”

—Poem xxxiv. l. 82.

33. *Cast* = throw aside.

35. *Attingent* = bordering on, near to. Lat. *atingere*.

41. *Stabill* = establish, strengthen. So also in l. 163.

44. *Betuix kirkmen and temporall men dois muse* = which prevail between kirkmen and laymen who enjoy the temporalities.

45. *The pulling down of policie reþruse* = forbid the destruction of Church property. The allusion is to the wanton demolition of monasteries, cathedrals, &c., by the early Reformers. Cf. ‘The Lamentatioun of Lady Scotland’—

“Particular weill hes spuȜzeit policie.”—L. 82.

46. *Perqueir* = accurately, regularly, uprightly.

53. *Lynmer lawdis and litle lassis lo* = forward lads and little girls of low degree. I take *lo* as an adjective here, as it is in Scott’s manner to place an adjective both before and after the substantive. Cf. the following: *fragrant flour formois*, i. l. 217; *dowble dasy deir*, ib. l. 222; *lusty lady gent*, ii. l. 3; *monebrunt madȳis myld*, iv. l. 65; *sober wemen small*, vi. l. 7; *fragrant balme suaif*, vii. l. 29; *proper persoun small*, x. l. 46; *lusty lady schene*, xiii. l. 15; *þrefulgent visage*

bricht, xiv. l. 2; *waistit wowbattis rottin*, xxxiv. l. 94. It may, however, be read as an interjection, as in l. 213 *infra*.

57-64. *Bot wyte the wickit pastouris*, &c. The immorality of the clergy exceeded all bounds, and furnished a fertile theme for the satirists of the time. Compare the following,—a few out of many references to this unsavoury subject:—

“Sum Personis hes at thare command
 The wantoun wencheis of the land;
 Als thay have gret prerogatyffis,
 That may depart ay with thare wyffis
 Without divorce or summondying,
 Syne tak ane uther but weddyng;
 Sum man wald thynk ane lustye lyfe,
 Ay quhen he lyst, to chenge his wyfe,
 And tak ane uther of more bewtie:
 Bot Secularis wantis that lybertie,
 The quhilk ar bound in mariage;
 Bot thay, lyke rammis in to thair rage,
 Unpissilit rynniss amang the yowis,
 So lang as Nature in thame growis.”

—Lyndsay, ‘Ane Dialog,’ ll. 4690-4703.

“All the Prelats of this natioun,
 For the maist part,
 Thay think na schame to have ane huir,
 And sum hes thrie under thair cuir:
 This to be trew, Ile yow assuir,
 Ye sall heir efter wart.”

—Lyndsay, ‘Ane Satyre,’ ll. 253-258.

“The bishop wald not wed ane wife,
 The abbot not perseuane,
 Thinkand it was ane lustie life
 Ilk day to haue ane new ane,
 In euery place an uncouth face
 His lust to satisfie.
 Hay trix, trim goe trix, vnder the greene-wod-tree.

The parson wald nocht haue an hure,
 Bot twa, and they were bony;
 The viccar, thocht he was pure,
 Behuifit to haue as mony.
 The parish priest, that brutall beist,
 He polit them wantonly.
 Hay trix, trim goe trix, vnder the greene-wod-tree.”

—‘Scotish Poems of the XVI. Century,’ vol. ii. p. 193,
 ed. Dalrymple.

59. *Traik*=business, trade. Fr. *trafiquer*, *troquer*.

62. *Chop and change*. See ‘Sat. Poems,’ xxxv. l. 36, and note on p. 165 of vol. ii.

65, 66. *Thai brocht þair bastardis, w^t þe skrufe thai skraip,
To blande þair blude w^t barrownis be ambitiou.*

Cf. Lyndsay. Temporalitie speaks :—

“ The Prelats dochtours of this natioun
Ar maryit with sic superfluitie,
Thay will nocht spair to gif twa thowsand pound
With thair dochtours, to ane nobill man.”

—‘Ane Satyre,’ ll. 3188-3191.

And again, Spiritualitie speaks :—

“ Howbeit I dar nocht plainlie spouse ane wyfe,
Yit concubeins I have had four or fyfe,
And to my sons I have givin rich rewairds,
And all my dochters maryit upon lairds.”

—Ibid., ll. 3375-3378.

So scandalous had the conduct of the clergy become in regard to these mercenary marriages, that Sir David Lyndsay proposed that it should be enacted that—

“ From this day forth our Barrouns temporall
Sall na mair mix thair nobil ancient blude
With bastard bairns of stait Spirituall :
Ilk stait amang thair awin selfis marie sall :
Gif nobils marie with the Spiritualitie,
From thyne subject thay sall be, and all
Sal be degraiddit of thair Nobilitie.”

—Ibid., ll. 3940-3946.

Skrufe = pelf, wealth *scraped together* by exaction.

67. *Thai purchest pithles pardonis fra þe Paip, &c.* Pardons could be obtained from the clergy and lazy scoundrels known as “Rome-raikers,” who filled their coffers by disposing of their worthless wares to simple and credulous people. Cf. Sempill—

“ Than was I Legat licent be the Paip,
With dispensationis, sawis for euerie sair ;
To eik my pois I leit thame pas gude chaip ;
By quha sa wald, I wantit na sic wair.”

—‘The Bischoppis Lyfe and Testament,’ ll. 105-108.

73-80. *Thai lost baith benefice and pentioun þat mareit, &c.* Cf. Lyndsay—

“ The Pope defendis his tradition
Be flammand fyre without remissioun :
Quhowbeit men breik the law divyne,
Thay ar nocht put to so gret pyne
For huredome nor idolatrye,
For incest nor adulterye ;
Or quhen young virginnis ar deflorit,
For sic thyng men ar nocht abhorit ;
Bot quho that eit is flesche into Lent
Ar terriblye put to torment ;

And gyf ane preist happinnis to marye,
Thay do hym baneis, curse, and warye,
Thocht it be nocht aganis the law
Of God, as men may cleirlye knaw."

—'Ane Dialog,' ll. 4638-4651.

And Lindsay of Pitscottie—"Likewise Mr Norman Galloway was condemned and burnt. I know no cause wherefore, but because he was in the East land and came home and married a wife, contrary to the form of the Pope's institution, because he was a priest; for they would thole no priest to marry, but they would punish and burn him to the dead; but if he had used ten thousand whores he had not been burnt."—'History of Scotland,' p. 236; ed. 1778.

"In the end of February the queen, governor, cardinal, and lords held a convention in St Johnstoun. There they caused hang four honest men for eating of a goose on Friday."—*Ibid.*, p. 293.

Goodall, in 'An Examination of the Letters said to be written by Mary, Queen of Scots, to James, Earl of Bothwell' (vol. i. p. 232), discredits this last statement by Pitscottie, and says, "This story let any man believe who lists." There need be no doubt about the matter; for Pitscottie had every opportunity of obtaining information, and we have the express testimony of Sir David Lyndsay and Alexander Scott that such was the punishment inflicted on those who partook of flesh on forbidden days.

74. *Fyrefangit*=seized by the fire; burnt as heretics.

75. *Miscareit*=mised, seduced.

79. *Menze*=company, swarm, lot. O.F. *maignee*.

81. *Lute*=let. "They let their followers pray to stocks and stones, and coloured prints whose meaning they understood not; they bade them beck and bow to dead men's bones," &c.

86. *Sanct Blais*. Concerning this saint see 'Legends of the Saints,' vol. i. pp. 361-372 (S.T.S.) Women used to swear by St Blais: Chastitie says—

"Marie, Chastitie is my name, be Sanct Blais."

—Lyndsay, 'Ane Satyre,' l. 1347.

And the Sowtars Wyfe—

"Then help me for to kilt my clais,
Quhat gif the padoks nip my tais?
I dreid to drown heir, be Sanct Blais,
Without I get support."

—*Ibid.*, ll. 1388-1391.

Sanct Boit. Lord Hailes says, "Sanct Boit is probably an obscure saint called *Boythan*, here chosen on account of the alliteration."—'Ancient Scottish Poems,' p. 360.

Blait bodeis ein to bleir=to impose on the credulity of the simple. *Bleir*=blur, blind. See 'Sat. Poems,' vol. ii. p. 109.

89. *Tome trentalis*=empty Masses for the dead; useless liturgies. A *trental* was a service of thirty Masses for the benefit of souls in purgatory.

“ And so befell that on a day this frere
Had preched at a chirche in his manere,
And specially aboven every thing
Excited he the peple in his preching
To trentals.”

—Chaucer, ‘The Sompnoures Tale,’ ll. 5-9.

“ And with gret blys bury we sall your bonis,
Syne trentalls twenty trattyll all at onis.”

—Lyndsay, ‘The Papyngo,’ ll. 694, 695.

“ They whilome used duly everie day
Their service and their holie things to say
At morne and even, besides their anthemes sweete,
Their penie Masses and their Complynes meete,
Their Diriges, their Trentals, and their shrifts,
Their memories, their singings, and their gifts.”

—Spenser, ‘Mother Hubberds Tale,’ ll. 449-454.

“ I’ll make amends with marriage,
And satisfy with trentals, dirges, prayers,
The offended spirit of the wronged king.”

—‘Lust’s Dominion,’ Act v. sc. i. (1657).

90. *And daisit him w^t daylie darigeis*=and drove him stupid with daily dirges. For *daisit* Lord Hailes has *daifit* (deaved), in my opinion a preferable reading, but the MS. is against it. *Dargeis* I have altered to *darigeis* for the sake of the rhythm. Cf. Lyndsay—

“ Adew the daylie dolorous derigeis.”

—‘Ane Dialog,’ l. 4777.

Lord Hailes, who in his endeavour to improve the rhythm is followed by Laing, reads—

“ And daifit him with [thair] daylie dargeis,”

which is little improvement on the original catalectic line.

91. *Owklie abitis*=weekly obits or services for the dead.

92. *Mantand mort mwmelingis*=stammering mumbled intercessions for the dead.

94. *Smeir*. It is usual to smear sheep with a mixture of tar, grease, and other ingredients as a means of defending them from the cold and destroying the vermin that are apt to lodge among the roots of the wool. Christ’s “sillie schein” were smeared, as it were, with trentals, dirges, obits, &c., in accordance with the teachings of the priests, with a view to their being rendered devil-proof.

95. *To ceis*, used transitively, “to put an end to.”

97. *With mes nor matynes nowayis will I mell.* Scott wisely decides to preserve a respectful silence on matters regarding which the queen's opinions and sentiments were well known; and, while professing his inability to deal with weighty matters of dogma, takes occasion to commend a spirit of forbearance and loyalty to truth. Cf. Pope—

“For modes of faith let graceless zealots fight;
He can't be wrong whose life is in the right.”
—‘Essay on Man,’ Epist. iii. ll. 305, 306.

101. *Dowtis to discus for doctouris ar devyne* = the discussion and settlement of doubtful points should be left to Doctors of Divinity. Cf. line 171.

109. *Wordis w^out werkis availzeis no^t a cute.* Cf. Lauder—

“So quhen 3our werks dois with 3our wourds aggre,
No dout 3e sall the Father glorefie.”
—‘Ane Godlie Tractate,’ ll. 648, 649.

113-116. *The epistollis and evangelis now ar prechit
But sophistrie, or ceremoneis vaine.*

Similarly the author of ‘The Lamentatioun of Lady Scotland’ :—

“I grant the word of God is trewlie prechit,
And in the schuills exercise trewlie teichit.”
—‘Sat. Poems,’ vol. i. p. 232.

117, 118. *Bot in sum hartis is gravit new agane
Ane image, callit cuvatyce of geir.*

Cf. Henryson—

“Se how this cursit syn of cuvatyce
Exylit hes bayth lufe, lawtie, and law:
Now few or nane will execute justice,
In falt of quhome the pure man is ouerthraw.”
—‘The Dog, the Scheip, and the Wolf,’ ll. 155-158.

And Lauder—

“The Mes, that Idoll, praysit be God, is past;
Bot Cuvatyce, the quhilk is cum in last,
Is the worst Idoll of the twa, be fer.”
—‘Ane Godlie Tractate,’ ll. 600-602.

121. *For sum ar sene at sermonis seme sa halye* = for some who are seen, &c. Laing without the slightest occasion altered *ar* to *quhen*. Instances of the omission of the relative are of frequent occurrence in these poems.

125. *Ruging and raifand up kirk rentis lyke ruikis.* The Commons

had suffered much at the hands of the clergy of the ancient Church.
Cf. Douglas—

“Quhay ar wirkaris of this weir, quha walkynaris of wa,
Bot incompetabill clergy that Cristyndome offendis?
Quha revis, quha ar riotus, quha rakles, bot tha?
Quha quellis the puyr commonis bot kyrkmen? weill kend is
Thar is na stait of thar stile that standis content;
Knyclit, clerk, nor common,
Burgis nor barroun,
All wald haue vp that is dovne,
Weltrit the went.”

—‘Eneados’ viii., Prol., vol. iii. p. 146, ll. 1-9.

And Sir David Lyndsay says—

“How Prelats heichtis thair teinds it is weill knawin,
That husbandmen may not weill hald thair awin.”

—‘Ane Satyre,’ ll. 2573, 2574.

But that the people were often more grievously oppressed by their temporal masters than they had been by the prelates is clearly attested by writers of the time. Sir Richard Maitland says—

“Sum comounis, that hes bene weill stakit
Vnder kirkmen, ar now all wrakit,
Sen that the teynd and the kirk landis
Came in grit temporall mennis handis.
Thai gar the tennentis pay sic sowmes
As thai will ask; or, quha ganestandis,
Thai will be put sone fra thair rowmes.”

—‘Aganis Oppressioun of the Comounis,’ ll. 15-21.

Ruging and raifand=tearing and riving; ruthlessly impropriating. Laing has *raisand*. But the phrase *rug and rive* is constantly met with; *rug and raise* never, so far as I know.

“The ravin began rudely to rug and rive.”

—Lyndsay, ‘The Papyngo,’ l. 1148.

127. *To kis w^t Chauceris kuikis*=to compel to herd with knaves and thieves; to banish from decent society. *To kis*=to cause to kiss or fraternise. *Chauceris*. Hailes, Laing, and Mackean read *Chanteris*. But *Chauceris Cuik* was an expression used to designate a thief or dishonourable person. Montgomerie applies it to Polwart in ‘The Flyting’—

“Thy scrows obscure are borrowed fra some buike;
Fra Lyndsay thou tooke; thou’rt *Chaucers cuike*,
Ay lying like a ruike gif men wald not skar thee.”

—Ll. 112-114.

“Cuiks” as a class were held in bad repute, as witness the following references to them in Sir David Lyndsay—

“Lustie ladyis, that your libellis lukis,
My cumpanie dois hald abhominable,
Commandand me *beir cumpanie to the cuikis*;
Moist lyke ane devill thay hald me detestable;
Thay baneis me, sayand I am nocht able
Thame to compleis, or preis to thair presence.”

—‘The Answer to the Kingis Flyting,’ ll. 8-13.

“With coit unclene
Clame kynrent to sum cuke.”

—‘The Papyngo,’ ll. 1183, 1184.

137 *et seq.* *Pure folk ar famist, &c.* Cf. Lyndsay—

“Thir pure commouns, daylie, as ye may se,
Declynis doun till extreme povertie:
For sum ar hichtit sa into thair maill,
Thair winning will nocht find them water kail.
How Prelats heichtis thair teinds it is weill knawin,
That husbandmen may not weill hald thair awin;
And now begins ane plague, amang them new,
That gentill men thair steadings taks in few:
Thus man thay pay greit ferme, or lay thair steid,
And sum ar plainlie harlit out be the heid,
And ar distroyit, without God on thame rew.”

—‘Ane Satyre,’ ll. 2569-2579.

And Lauder—

“The pure plewmen and laubouraris of your lands,
Quhen tha haue nocht to fill 3our gredie hands,
Quhair 3e can spye ane man to geue 3ow mair,
3e schute thame furth, syne puts ane vthir thair.
Howbeit the first haue Barnis aucht or nyne
3e tak no thocht, thocht man and all sulde tyne;
Within few 3eris 3e herye him also,
Syne puts him furth; to beggin most he go:
Thus schift 3e our into most gredie wyse,
The quhilk ane uengeance from þe Heauin cryis.”

—‘Ane Godlie Tractate,’ ll. 528-537.

See also Sir R. Maitland’s ‘Aganis Oppressioun of the Comounis,’ *passim*; Sir David Lyndsay’s ‘Ane Dialog,’ ll. 5701-5714; and “The Lamentatioun of Lady Scotland,” ll. 243-274, in ‘Satirical Poems of the Time of the Reformatioun,’ vol. i. pp. 234, 235 (S.T.S.)

142. *Bot nevir w^t mynd to gif þe man his meir.* “His meir”—a tenant’s most valuable possession—may be understood here in a general sense: “his own;” “what of right belonged to him.” The expression is of common occurrence:—

“Jok Uponeland that tyme did mys his meir.”

—Lyndsay, ‘The Papyngo,’ l. 541.

“Gude Matchewell had mist his meir.”

—Sempill, ‘The Bishop of St Androis Lyfe,’ l. 80.

143. *Quent* = frequent, prevalent; *cowth* = well-known, common, usual.

145 *et seq.* *Protestandis takis þe freiris auld antetewme, &c.* The Reformers had been anticipating many beneficial changes from the new order of things. Tenants thought they would have their holdings on easier terms, and obtain relief from the payment of tithes and other burdens that pressed heavily upon them; while the ministers expected the teinds to be apportioned to their own uses and necessities. (See Davidson's "Ane Mutuall Talking betuix a Clerk and ane Courteour," in 'Sat. Poems,' vol. i. pp. 296-324.) But the nobility in great part, "perceaving thair carnall liberty and warldly commodity sumquhat to be impaired thareby," flouted these new-fangled ideas as "devoit imaginatiounis."

Knox, speaking of the nobility who had got the Church property into their hands, says: "Sum wer licentious; sum had gredily grippit the possessions of the Kirk; and uthers thocht they wald not lack thair parte of Christ's cote. . . . Thare war nane within the Realme more unmercifull to the puir Ministeris thane war they that had the grittest rentes of the Kirkes."—'History of the Reformation,' pp. 256, 257; ed. 1732.

150. *Keir* = drive. Icel. *keyra*.

156. *Lyttit* = either "daubed," "smeared"—Lat. *lutare*, to bedaub with mire; or "stained"—Icel. *lita*, to dye. Hailes and Laing read *kyttit*. The Transcript of the Hunterian Club has *byttit*. Hailes in his Glossary says, "probably an error for *knyttit*." The initial letter in the MS. is blurred; but the sense and the alliteration alike require the reading in the text.

174. *To saw and scheir* = to sow and reap.

177-192. *Latt all thy realme, &c.* Compare with these stanzas the following from Sir R. Maitland's Poem "In Honour of the Quenis Maryage to the Dolphin of France" (1558):—

"All lustie vovaris and hardie chevaleiris,
Go dress your hors, your harnes, and your geiris,
To rin at listis, to just, and to turnay,
That it may come into your ladeis earis
Quha in the feild maist valiantlie him beiris;
And ye, fair ladeis ! put on your best array;
Requeist young men to ryd in your levray,
That for your saik thai may break twentie speiris,
For luife of you, young lustie ladeis gay.

Ye lordis all and barownes of renowne,
And all estaittis in this natioune,
Mak great triumphe, mak banquet and gude cheir,
And everilk man put on his nuptiall gowne;
Let it be sein into the burrows-towne
That in your coffaris hes lvin this monie yeir;

Sen that your Quein hes chosin hir ain feir,
 Ane potent prince for to mantein yowr crowne,
 And interteinie yow in peax and weir."

—Ll. 10-18, 37-45.

177, 178. *Latt all thy realme be now in reddines
 With coistlie clething to decoir thy cors.*

=Let every one be ready to turn out in holiday attire to do honour to thy person. Lord Hailes, who is followed by Mackean, takes *cors*=the cross in the market-place. Cf., however, the lines italicised above.

182, 183. *Enarmit knychtis at listis w^t scheild and speir,
 To fecht in barrowis bay^t on fute and hors.*

Tournaments were exceedingly popular in the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth centuries. See introductory remarks to next poem. *Barrowis*=barriers or lists for the combatants.

"The tailjour on the barrowis blent.

Bot quhen he on the barrowis blenkit,
 The teljouris hairt a littill schrenkit."

—Dunbar, 'The Turnament,' ll. 19, 28, 29.

Rolland has *barrace*—

"The time hes bene I wald haif run ane race,
 And brast ane speir in mid of the Barrace."

—'The Court of Venus,' Bk. iv. l. 693 (S.T.S.)

185. *Belyffe*=forthwith. A.S. *bi life*, lively, quickly.

188. *Rowtis of ye rankest*=crowds of the grandest.

190. *To sneir*=to move swiftly, to scud, to career. Icel. *snara*; A.S. *snyrian*. Lord Hailes thought *sneir* an error for *steir*.

193-200. *Giffe sawis be suth*, &c. The prediction contained in this stanza is found in a collection of Ancient Scottish prophecies printed by Andro Hart in 1615. It there appears under the name of *Thomas Learmonth* or *Thomas the Rhymer*, and is as follows:—

"Or who shall rule the isle of Britane
 From the north to the south sey?
 A French queen shall beare the sonne
 Shall rule all Britaine to the sea,
 Which of the Bruces blood shall come
 As neere as the nynt degree."

This prediction has been proved by Lord Hailes to have been turned from its original purpose and applied to the succession of James VI. The basis of it is to be found in the prophecies of Berlington, also printed in Hart's collection:—

"Of Bruces left side shall spring out a leafe,
 As neere as the ninth degree,
 And shall be fleemed of faire Scotland,
 In France farre beyond the sea.

And then shall come again ryding,
 With eyes that many men may see,
 At Aberlady he shall light
 With hempen helters and horse of tre.

However it happen for to fall,
 The lyon shall be lord of all ;
 The French quen shall beare the sonne
 Shall rule all Brittainne to the sea ;
 Ane from the Bruces blood shal come also
 As neere as the ninth degree.

Yet shal then come a keene knight over the salt sea,
 A keene man of courage and bold man of armes,
 A dukes son dowbled [dubbed], a born man in France,
 That shall our mirths augment and mend all our harmes,
 After the date of our Lord 1513 and thrice three thereafter,
 Which shall brooke all the broad isle to himself.
 Between 13 and thrice three the threip shall be ended :
 The Saxons shall never recover after."

"There cannot," says Sir Walter Scott, "be any doubt that this prophecy was intended to excite the confidence of the Scottish nation in the Duke of Albany, regent of Scotland, who arrived from France in 1515, two years after the death of James IV. on the fatal field of Flodden. The regent was descended of Bruce by the left, *i.e.* by the female side, within the ninth degree. His mother was daughter of the Earl of Boulogne, his father banished from his country—'fleemed of faire Scotland.' His arrival must necessarily be by sea, and his landing was expected at Aberlady, in the Frith of Forth. He was a duke's son, dubbed knight; and nine years from 1513 are allowed him, by the pretended prophet, for the accomplishment of the salvation of his country and the exaltation of Scotland over her sister and rival. All this was a pious fraud to excite the confidence and spirit of the country."—'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border.'

On this foundation was built up the prophecy recorded in this poem by Alexander Scott. The forgery must be patent to every one who takes the trouble to compare the tenor and language of the two predictions. Berlington's prophecy had lost its significance, and the later one was called into being by Mary's union with the Dauphin. The actual date of its promulgation cannot now be ascertained, but the mention of it in this piece proves that it was current in 1562.

"At that period," says Lord Hailes, "Elizabeth, queen of England, was thirty; Mary, the next heir, twenty, and surely the most likely woman of the two. Besides, foreigners were apt to consider the title of Queen Elizabeth as principally depending on possession; and Roman Catholics were apt to consider her as an usurper. In such circumstances it was not very venturous to assert that the progeny of Mary had a fairer chance of reigning in England than the progeny of

Elizabeth. It was no more than prophesying on the side of the *odds*; and yet some person, by pretending to foretell what was most likely to happen, has stamped the character of supernatural intelligence on *Thomas the Rhymer*."—'Ancient Scottish Poems,' p. 362.

Archbishop Spottiswood, an able prelate, and a learned but credulous historian, was a firm believer in the authenticity of the Rhymer's prophecies; and he mentions the one in question as especially deserving of admiration for "having foretold, *so many ages before*, the union of the Kingdoms of England and Scotland in the ninth degree of the Bruce's blood"!—'Hist. of the Church of Scotland,' p. 47; ed. 1677.

204. *Lustie liberos* = vigorous children.

206. *Blyth as bird on breir* = happy as bird on bough.

"Now dolorus, now blyth as bird on breir."

—Henryson, 'The Paddock and the Mous,' l. 165.

Breir = a bush or shrub, a briar. A.S. *brér*; Gael. *preas*.

209-216. *Prudent, maist gent, tak tent, &c.* These cramped and crabbed lines may be freely paraphrased: "Wise and noble lady, give heed, and impress on your mind the words in this poem, with firm resolve to look them fairly in the face, inasmuch as they are the utterances of a subject who is not afraid to speak frankly, but who with steadfast loyalty would benefit your majesty. Since, therefore, you are now in a position to do so, take, cherish, keep, and engrave them on your heart. So do, that with this glad year may begin for you a lengthened reign crowned with honour, prosperity, and peace."

211. *To bar on far fra bawrdis* = to avoid jesting (Jamieson), to speak seriously. *Bawrdis*, MS.; *bowrdis*, Hailes.

214. *Swaif*. Either "kiss," "receive cordially," "cherish"—Lat. *suaviare*; or adv. "benignly," "cordially"—Fr. *suave*.

215. *For prow* = for reward or recompense. *Prow*, profit (J.)—Fr. *prou*.

217 *et seq.* *Fresch, fulgent, flurist, fragrant flour formois, Lantern to lufe, of ladeis lamp and lot, &c.*

Cf. the following—

"Lanterne of lufe, and lady fair of hew,
O perle of pryce, most precius and preclair,
O dasy dulss, gayest þat evir grew,
Off every wicht most sueit and singulare.
O flour delyce most flurisand and fair,
Vnto þis taill, sueit turtor, thow attend,
My thirlit hairt, so law in to dispair,
Vnto thy mercy I meikly me cōmend."

—Steill, in Bannatyne MS., fol. 235^a.

"Fair Phebus, lanterne and lamp of licht."

—Henryson, 'Test. of Cresseid,' l. 197.

“O lovesome lady, lamp of light,
Freshest of flouris fair.”

—Montgomerie, ‘Misc. Poems,’ xxxvi. ll. 1, 2.

218. *Lot*=lote or lotus, lily. The name *lotus* is given to several species of water-lily, notably to the lily of the Nile—the rose of ancient Egypt, the favourite flower for wreaths and garlands, and highly esteemed for its delightful fragrance. Perhaps there is an allusion to the *fleur-de-lis*. See l. 2. Lord Hailes thought *lot* was for *laud*, praise—an almost impossible conjecture, one would have thought.

221-224. *Noblest nato*r, &c. “Noblest nature, fostering nurse, sweet double daisy dear, deign to receive this poor effusion sent by your humble servant, Alexander Scott, who prays that Almighty God may grant your Grace a happy year.”

Nurice to nurtour. Cf. Henryson—

“Nureis to all thing generabill.”

—‘The Test. of Cresseid,’ l. 171.

Not=note, take notice of. The latter half of l. 221 is printed in all the editions of Scott—

“Nurice to nurtour not,”

and was relegated by Lord Hailes to the list of unintelligible passages appended to his collection of ‘Ancient Scottish Poems.’ By punctuating as in the text the obscurity vanishes, and the grammatical construction of the lines immediately following becomes clear. The difficulty arose from the spelling—“not” for “note.” Cf. “lot” for “lote” in l. 218. In the MS. the poet’s name, written “Scott” in l. 223, appears as “Scote” in Poem xxxiv. l. 152. All through these poems the spelling is very arbitrary.

224. *Greting*=praying, entreating. *Greit* or *grete* in Scotch, *grate* in Middle English, in the sense of supplicate, is common—

“The gude wyffe, gruling befor God, gretis eftir grace.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados’ vii., Prol., vol. iii. p. 143, l. 12.

“Grange wold not grate for grace, no burden he wold beare,
Whose horye head, expert in warrs, did bred the courtiers feare.”

—‘Randolphes Phantasy,’ ll. 183, 184; in ‘Sat. Poems’ (S.T.S.)

II.—THE JUSTING AND DEBAIT VP AT THE DRUM BETUIX WĀ ADAMSONE AND JOHINE SYM.

[B. MS.; Evergreen, vol. ii. pp. 175-185; Sibbald, vol. iii. pp. 137-143; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean; Eyre-Todd, 'Scottish Poetry of the XVI. Century,' pp. 221-228.]

The origin of Jousts and Tournaments has been a matter of dispute among archæologists. Some would trace their institution to the *ludus Trojæ*—the famous Trojan sports rendered familiar to us by Virgil in the 5th Book of the 'Æneid'—a theory as fanciful as that of those who would identify the mediæval orders of knighthood with the *ordo equester* of old Rome. Lord Lyttleton thinks that Tilts and Tournaments were first introduced into Germany by the Emperor Henry, surnamed the Fowler, who died in 936 (Life of Henry II.); while the Chronicle of Tours for the year 1066 ascribes the invention of them to Geoffry de Preuilly, a baron of Anjou.¹ It is perhaps impossible to determine the question with certainty. Suffice it to say, that after the latter date the taste for these pastimes spread with great rapidity, and that they were soon prevalent all over Christendom. As a sport and means of military training the Tournament was admirably suited to a warlike era, and exercised a remarkable influence over nations in their transition from barbarism to civilisation. The historian Gibbon considered that "impartial taste must prefer a Gothic tournament to the Olympic games of classic antiquity." ('Decline and Fall,' cap. lviii.)

In the contests the knights generally charged each other on horseback, and in the event of a cavalier being unhorsed, the combat was frequently continued on foot. It was the custom to fight with blunted lances or swords, but the ordinary weapons of war were sometimes used by cavaliers who were ambitious of signal honour and fame. The tournament was presided over by a lady, who, as Queen of Beauty, bestowed the prize on the victorious knight. Advancing, he saluted her and her two attendants, and accepted the guerdon from her hand with becoming reverence. These knightly combats attained their greatest popularity in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries; and though at first discountenanced by the Church, were subsequently viewed by the priesthood with some degree of favour. After a time they again fell under the ban of the Church, and though in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries they still held their ground, social life and manners in Europe had by that time undergone such a change that the sport was continued only as a splendid pageant or popular amusement. In spite of the fact that the weapons were in most cases

¹ Gaufridus de Pruliaco, qui Torneamenta invenit, &c.—Chron. Turon., 1066.

rendered comparatively innocuous, many a one met his death in these encounters. The sad fate of Henry II. of France, who, at the marriage of his daughter Elizabeth to the King of Spain, was desirous of breaking a lance with the Comte de Montgomerie, and died in consequence of a wound from the broken spear-shaft of his antagonist, led to the abandonment of the tournament. Few attempts have been made to resuscitate the once famous pastime, the spirit of which, however, to some extent survives in the modern duel. It may be noted that a splendid pageant representing the mediæval tournament was given at Eglinton Castle in 1839, under the auspices of Archibald William Montgomerie, 13th Earl of Eglinton, at which Lady Seymour presided as Queen of Beauty, when many of the visitors entered the lists and enacted the part of ancient knights.

Noble and knightly though they were esteemed, and pleasing beyond most other exhibitions to enthusiastic spectators, the encounters of Joust and Tournament became at an early period a source of ridicule among thoughtful men, and furnished a fruitful theme for the satiric muse. The earliest extant burlesque of these exhibitions is "The Turnament of Tottenham; or the Wooeing, Winning, and Wedding of Tibbe, the Reeves daughter there." The MS. in which it is found is said to have been written in 1456. The knights are represented by a number of clowns who go through the mock parade according to the rites of chivalry—the courtly challenge, the pompous preparations, the solemn vows of knights of high degree. They are summoned to the field by the blast of wooden trumpets, tilt on cart-horses, fight with rakes and flails, and for armour have wooden bowls and riddles, and saucepan lids. In conception and execution the farce is simply exquisite. Time has failed to dim the brightness of its humour or blunt the keen edge of its satire. It has been aptly termed "The High Life below Stairs of Chivalry." Dunbar has given us "The Justis between the Tailzeour and the Sowtar," and Lyndsay "The Justing betuix James Watsoun and Jhone Barbour, Servitouris to King James the Fyft." Both of these are inferior in merit to Scott's "Justing and Debait betuix Adamson and Sym"—a piece generally considered to have been written in imitation of "Chrystis Kirk on the Grene." It is in the same measure, and displays a good deal of the quaint humour and raciness characteristic of the earlier poem. But in variety of incident, delineation of character, and realistic force, it falls far short of its prototype.

The bravado of the combatants, the eager crowds assembled to witness the encounter, the blunt wooden spears, the vow of chivalry taken on the peacock, the feast with its cake and venison and wine, the prowess of Sym and the poltroonery of his antagonist, the cantering on the rough hillside, the mishap to Sym from the foundering of his horse, and Adamson's terror lest he should meet with a similar disaster, the popular persecution of the coward, the barren result of

the meeting, and the disappointment of those who had come "to se the stryfe," are all described with great spirit and vivacity. There is a little obscurity in one or two passages, but, taken as a whole, "The Justing and Debait" is a clever poem; and in the animated description and forcible delineation of the characters there is much to interest and amuse. Several passages cannot fail to recall to older readers the humours and foibles of a bygone day, familiar to them in the gatherings at local sports and races, and at horse-marts and hiring fairs.

7-9. *Hercules . . . dang the devill of hell w^t hornis.* In allusion to the descent of Hercules to the under world, whence he dragged the monster Cerberus to the upper air. To the Scottish mind the transition from the three-headed hound to "Auld Hornie" was an easy and a natural one.

10. *The Drum*, now Somerville House, near Dalkeith.

12. *The dowsy peiris.* "Les douze pairs," the twelve peers or paladins of Charlemagne. The expression occurs in a variety of forms:—

" And tho that beare bowes in their honde
Of the precious laurer so notable
Be such as were, I wol ye understonde,
Noble knightes of the round table,
And eke the Douseperis honourable,
Which they beare in signe of victory:
It is witesse of their deedes mightily,"

—Chaucer, 'The Flower and the Leaf,'
vol. iv. p. 257; ed. Bell.

" Hit was on childermasse day,
Sop to segge wiþ ouden nay,
Pat king charles of sein denys
Wente him to ward parys.
Hise du33e peres wit him he nam,
& muche poeple to him kam."

—'The Romance of Otuel,' ll. 55-60.

In 'The Taill of Rauf Coilzear' we have a still further disguised form—

" All the worthiest went in the morning,
Baith Dukis and Duchepeiris,
Barrounis and Bacheleiris:
Mony stout man steiris
Of town with the king,"

—Ll. 9-13.

15-20. *To se so stowtly*, &c.= "to see these stalwart knights so vigorously urge on their steeds till their bare flanks bleed from the pricking of spurs as sharp and keen as briars."

27. *Doun bett*=beaten or struck down.

28. *Keild*=hurt, felled, killed. The original meaning of the verb

is "to hit" or "strike." Icel. *kolla*, to hit on the head, to strike; M.E. *killen*. See Skeat, s.v. Kill, and note to xiv. l. 5 *infra*.

34. *Bettir knittin*=better built, more compactly formed.

35, 36. *Sym said he sett no^t by his forss,*

Bot hecht he sowld be hittin.

"Sym said he cared not for his strength," &c. So Dunbar—

"The Tailzeour hecht befor Mahoun
That he sould ding the Sowtar doun,
Thocht he wer strang as mast."

—'The Turnament,' ll. 25-27.

37. *Counter*=encounter, meet in combat. The simple verb is rare.

"Thow art an Saražine, I se be my sicht,
For to confound our Chrjstin men that *counteris* sa kene."

—'Rauf Coilzear,' ll. 871, 872.

38. *Wes bettir sittin*=had a firmer seat in the saddle, was a better horseman. In Dunbar's 'Turnament,' the Tailzeour "wes nocht weil sittin" (l. 70).

43. *Denteis deir*=costly dainties, expensive delicacies.

44. *On broich*=abroach, on tap; so *on broche*, l. 104. Mr Eyre-Todd erroneously explains *broich* by "foam," as if it were the same word as *broich* (gutt.) or *brothe*, Welsh *broch*. It is from F. *brocher*="to broach," "to spitt"—Cotgr.

46. *Rink*=encounter.

47. *Eikwall*=impartial.

51. *Trincher speiris*=pointless wooden spears. Fr. *tronson*, *tronçon*, *tronchon*. Chaucer has *tronchoun*—

"He foineth on his foo with a tronchoun,
And he him hurtleth with his hors adoun."

—'The Knichtes Tale,' C.T., ll. 2617, 2618.

54. *Gyiss*=custom, fashion. Fr. *guise*.

57. *Stall*=stole.

"Nor frawart Saturn, from his mortall speyr,
Durst langar in the firmament appeir,
Bot stall aback 3ond in his regioun far
Behynd the circulat warld of Jupiter."

—Douglas, 'Eneados' xii., Prol., vol. iv. p. 80, ll. 7-10.

Styngis=poles, spears. Icel. *stöng*; A.S. *sting*.

"Some struck with styngis, sum gathered stanis."

—'Chrystis Kirk on the Grene,' st. xiv. l. 3.

"Syne all attanis about and on him stert,
And, with ane scharpit and brint sting of tre,
Out did we boir and pyke his mekle E,"

—Douglas, 'Eneados' iii., vol. ii. p. 158, ll. 19-21.

Clair=clean away, right off.

62. *Sidder*=place in side or position. Laing has *fidder*.

71. *Fery*=active, nimble.

“Als fery and als swippir as a page.”

—*Ibid.* vi., vol. iii. p. 28, l. 24.

75. *Plicht to the powin*=plighted to the peacock. The vows of chivalry were not taken on the Gospels, but on a peacock, pheasant, or other bird of beautiful plumage. “In the Additions to his Annals, Ashmole gives the following account of this vow communicated by a learned friend: ‘One of the most solemn vows of knights was that which is termed *the vow of the peacock*. The bird was accounted noble. It was in a particular manner the food of the amorous and the valiant, if we can believe what is said in the old romances of France—St Palaye, *Mémoires sur l’ancienne chevalerie*, t. i. p. 185—and its plumage served as the proper ornaments of the crowns of the *Troubadours* or Provençal poets, who consecrated their compositions to the charms of gallantry and the acts of valour.

“When the hour of making the vow was come, the peacock, roasted and decked out in its most beautiful feathers, made its appearance. It was placed on a bason of gold or silver, and supported by ladies who, magnificently dressed, carried it about to the knights assembled for the ceremony. To each knight they presented it with formality; and the vow he had to make, which was some promise of gallantry or prowess, was pronounced over it.”—Jamieson, s.v. *Powin*. The origin of this seemingly ridiculous custom still remains unknown.

81. *Syn*=sun. Laing changed the MS. reading to “sun,” but the form “syn” occurs elsewhere.

82. *Raikit*=went. Icel. *reika*, to wander.

“He rakit till the kyng all richt,
And halsit hym apon his kne.”

—Barbour, ‘The Bruce,’ xiii. ll. 524, 525;
ed. Skeat (S.T.S.)

“And other quhilis wald scho raik on raw,
Or pass tofore the altaris.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados’ iv., vol. ii. p. 178, ll. 20, 21.

“Sum tyme in thee I led ane lustye lyfe,
The fallow deir, to see thame raik on raw.”

—Lyndsay, ‘The Papyngo,’ ll. 642, 643.

83. *Disione*=breakfast. Fr. *déjeuner*.

93. *Pynd*=punished. A.S. *þīnan*, to torment.

97. *Be*=by the time that.

101. *Thai maid thame boun*=they prepared to go; they set off.

102. *Reidwod*=mad, furious. Cf. Montgomerie—

“Will ran reidwood almaist,
With wringing and thringing,
His hands on other dang.”

—‘The Cherrie and the Slae,’ ll. 934-936.

105, 106. *Thay band vp kyndnes in that toun,
Nane fra his feir to foche.*

"They made a vow there and then that no one should desert his comrade." "Every one swore to stick by his friend."

Foche = shift.

"Riches and rent, we ken, dois not abyde,
Bot flittis and fochis euer to and fra."

—'Sat. Poems,' xl. ll. 41, 42.

108. *Baikin loche* = baked loach. The *loach* or *beardie*, a small river-fish, was esteemed a great delicacy. Jamieson erroneously defines *bakin lotch* "a species of bread, perhaps of an enticing quality." Had the learned compiler of the Scottish Dictionary lived to make the acquaintance of Mr Blackmore's charming romance of Exmoor, he would probably have given a different explanation of it: "My mother had long been ailing, and not well able to eat much; and there is nothing that frightens us so much as for people to have no love of their victuals. Now I chanced to remember that once at the time of the holidays I had brought dear mother from Tiverton a jar of pickled *loaches*, caught by myself in the Lowman river, and *baked* in the kitchen oven, with vinegar, a few leaves of bay, and about a dozen pepper-corns. And mother had said that in all her life she had never tasted anything fit to be compared with them. . . . There are many people, even now, who have not come to the right knowledge what a loach is, and where he lives and how to catch and pickle him. And I will not tell them all about it, because if I did, very likely there would be no loaches left ten or twenty years after the appearance of this book. A pickled minnow is very good, if you catch him in a stickle, with the scarlet fingers upon him; but I count him no more than the ropes in beer compared with a loach done properly."—'Lorna Doone,' chap. vii.

112. *On steir* = astir.

113. *Held him in* = restrained himself, kept back.

115, 116. *Sym to haif bargan*, &c. "Sym could not desist from engaging in the combat, but kept on exciting Will to the encounter."

Blin = stop, desist. A.S. *blinnan*.

"Til he had torned him coud he not blin."

—Chaucer, 'The Chanones Yemannes Tale,'
C.T., l. 16639.

"To the Coilzearis hous baith, or thay wald blin,
The Carl had cunning weill quhair the gait lay."

—'Rauf Coilzear,' ll. 92, 93.

"She never would blin telling how his grace
Saved her young son from soldiers and from fire."

—'The Death of Robert Earl of Huntington,'
Act v. sc. 2 (1601).

127, 128. " *Bettir we bath wer byand hyddis
And weddir skýnis at hame.*"

From which it appears that the combatants were skinners.

132. *To leif in lie*=to live at peace. *Lie*=safety, security; Icel. *hlé*.

" Better but stryfe to leif allane in le
Than to be machit with ane wickit marrow."

—Henryson, 'The Paddock and the Mous,' ll. 157, 158.

" Our folkis than, that warrin blyth and glaid
Of this couth surname of our new citie,
Exhort I to graith housis and life in lie."

—Douglas, 'Eneados' iii., vol. ii. p. 126, ll. 24-26.

135. *Lyth and lym*. See 'Sat. Poems,' vol. ii. p. 75 note.

137. *All the feild*=every one on the ground.

138. *Tuk the fle*=fled, shirked the encounter.

141. *Mok*=gibe.

147. *Rycht no^t bot a rok*=nothing but a distaff. *Rok*=distaff. Icel. *rokkr*. This word occurs in the tragi-comedy of 'Calisto and Melibæus' (1520)—

" And I with my rock began for to spin ;"

and is used by Spenser—

" Sad Clotho held the rocke, the whiles the thrid
By griesly Lachesis was spun with paine,
That cruell Atropos eftsoones undid,
With cursed knife cutting the twist in twaine."

—'The Faerie Queene,' Bk. iv. c. ii. st. 48.

148. *To gar your rumpill reik*=to warm your posteriors. *Rumpill*=rump. Icel. *rumpfr*; Swed. *rumpa*.

153. *Ta*=take. A common form.

" Now ilka foull of the firth a fedder sall ta,
And len to the Howlat."

—'The Buke of the Howlat,' ll. 880, 881.

" Off thy vane werk first witnes thow me ta."

—Douglas, 'King Hart,' vol. i. p. 106, l. 13.

154. *Mak it sa twche*=make so much difficulty about it; act so reluctantly.

156. *Huche*=crag, height. Ger. *hügel*.

158. *Bwche*=limb (?).

161. *Braid*=started, rushed, sped. Icel. *bregtha*; A.S. *brædan*. Cf.—

" For veray wo out of his wit he braide."

—Chaucer, 'The Frankeleines Tale,' C.T., l. 11339.

"And with a fall out of hire slepe she braide."

—Ibid., 'The Reves Tale,' C.T., l. 4283.

"On syde he bradis for till eschew the dint."

—Douglas, 'Eneados' v., vol. ii. p. 249, l. 12.

163. *Funder*=stumble, fall headlong. O.F. *fondrer*.
 174. *The hewche he*=the high hill.
 175. *Rūmyld*=rumbled, made an uproar. Dut. *rommelen*; Dan. *rumle*.
 177. *Avairis*=horses. Cf. Burns—

"Yet aft a ragged cowte's been known

To mak a noble aiver."

—'A Dream.'

181. *Gelly*=worthy, pompous. *In a jak*=in a leathern jacket; in a coat of mail.

184. *Baill fell the bern thad bedit*=woe to the man who felt it.

185. *Slak*=glen, declivity, slope.

193. *For falt of law*=for want of proper regulations to compel an encounter.

195. *W^t mony crak & flaw* = "with much brag and bounce," "with much squabbling"; or, perhaps, "with many a scratch and bruise"—the metaphor being taken from a piece of damaged crockery. With vendors of such ware it is a common practice to tap the article they offer for sale and say, "Hear how it rings; it's as soun' as a bell; *there's neither a crack nor a flaw in it.*" Hence the phrase "without crack or flaw" came to be applied to anything thoroughly sound.

201. *The may*=the maid, the "lusty lady gent" for whom the "twa freikis" had turned out to do battle. *May*=maid. A.S. *mæg*.

203, 204. *He promiseist hir*, &c. He promised to marry her on condition of her allowing him to seduce her.

205. *Fell fow*=became pregnant.

210. *Fey*=faith. An early form. O.F. *fei*. The suffix *th* was afterwards added to make it analogous in form with *truth*, *ruth*, *health*, and similar nouns. See Skeat, s.v. Faith.

"Ne to the word there nis no fey certain."

—Chaucer, 'The Legend of Good Women,'
 Phillis, l. 2518.

"But, by my fay, I tolde of it no store."

—'The Wyf of Bathes Tale,' C.T., l. 5785.

III.—THE SLICHT REMEID OF LUVE.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.]

4. *Cast 3ow*=turn yourselves, contrive, resolve. Cf. Chaucer—
“And therefore I pray you that in this necessitie and in this neede ye
caste you to overcome youre herte.”—Melibæus *in fin.*

Ane v̄pir kynd=another way.

8. *Womēting*=lamenting, sorrowing.

12. *Go richt*=agree.

13. *Swey as thay swey*, &c. Cf. Ovid—

“Cui favet illa, fave.”

—‘Ars Amatoria,’ i. 146.

14-16. *Preiss 3ow ay in presenss to repair*, &c.

“Cum surgit, surges : donec sedet illa, sedebis :
Arbitrio dominæ tempora perde tuæ.”

—Ibid., i. 503, 504.

“Jussus adesse foro, jussa maturius hora
Fac semper venias, nec nisi serus abi ;
Occurras aliquo, tibi dixerit, omnia differ,
Curre, nec inceptum turba moretur iter.
Nocte domum repetens epulo perfuncta redibit,
Tunc quoque pro servo, si vocat illa, veni.
Rure erit, et dicet ‘venias’ : Amor odit inertes :
Si rota defuerit, tu pede carpe viam.
Nec grave te tempus sitiensque Canicula tardet,
Nec via per jactas candida facta nives.”

—Ibid., ii. 223-232.

15. *Fforvey*=go astray, be remiss, neglect.

17. *Be prevy part*, &c.=in secret wise, in presence of others, converse by signs.

“Multa supercilio, multa loquare notis.”

—Ibid., i. 500.

18. *Be sicht or smyle*=by look or smile.

19. *Be verry war or that thay wit 3o^r myndis*=Be very careful lest they discover your secret.

20. *Be clenely cled in 3our abizementis*.

“Sit bene conveniens et sine labe toga.”

—Ibid., i. 514.

21. *Reuse no^t 3o^r self*, &c.=Praise not yourself, &c. “Laudet te alienus et non os tuum ; extraneus et non labia tua.”—Proverbs xxvii. 2.

25. *Abuse bot breif*=reproach but little; be not profuse in your reproaches.

“Careant tua verba querellis.”

—Ovid., ‘Remed. Amor.’ 509.

26. *Reckles nocht 30^e eirand for the rane*=do not recklessly give up your errand for a shower; do not give up your suit for some slight obstacle. Cf. Montgomerie—

“Schrink not for ane schoure.”

—‘The Cherrie and the Slae,’ l. 507.

And Lyndsay—

“Wee sall nether spair for wind nor raine,
Till our days wark be done.”

—‘Ane Satyre,’ ll. 411, 412.

Reckles is used by Montgomerie in the sense of “to act heedlessly,” “to err”—

“Quhair I haif recklest, I recant;
In tymys to cum, I promise to be true.”

—Misc. Poems, xxiii. ll. 31, 32.

28. *Woles*=painless, pretended, sham.

30-32. *W^t this, part wreth and frēmit to, but faid*, &c. = “Whereupon take your leave with an indignant and offended air, without, however, coming to an open rupture; for should friendly advances by-and-by come from their side, you will not want your reward.”

33 *et seq.* *Hald thame in hand, quhilkis may 3ow help at neid*, &c. Ovid recommends the lover to secure the co-operation of the lady’s maid—

“Sed prius ancillam captandæ nosse puellæ
Cura sit: accessus molliet illa tuos.
Proxima consiliis dominæ sit ut illa, videto,
Neve parum tacitis conscia fida jocis.
Hanc tu pollicitis, hanc tu corrumpere rogando:
Quod petis, ex facili, si volet illa, feres.”

—‘Ars Amatoria,’ i. ll. 351-356.

“Promittas facito; quid enim promittere lædit?
Pollicitis dives quilibet esse potest.”

—Ibid., i. ll. 443, 444.

“Nec timide promitte: trahunt promissa puellas.”

—Ibid., i. l. 631.

35. *Rathest*=soonest, quickest. It is impossible to say whether the reading of the MS. is *rathest* or *rachest*; but it matters little, as the meaning is the same. *Rath* is from A.S. *hræð*, *hræðe*, quick, quickly; *rach* (pron. *rash*), from Ger. *rasch*.

38. *Watt*=lie in wait for. O.F. *waiter*.

40. *Owrsylis*=beguiles.

44. *Rāk* = cross, stern, haughty.

45. *Ffleiche w' fyiftene*. Cf. Ovid—

“Nec mea vos uni damnat censura puellæ :
Di melius !”

—‘Ars Amatoria,’ ii. ll. 387, 388.

46. *And swa but pane 3e may lufe paramowris* = And so without difficulty you may enjoy their favours. *Paramowris*, adv., after the manner of a lover or paramour. Cf. Barbour—

“For the causs wes of this lufing,
That he his sistir paramouris
Lufit, and held all at [rebouris]
His [awyne] wif, dame Esobell.”

—‘The Bruce,’ Bk. xiii. ll. 484-487 ;
ed. Skeat (S.T.S.)

47, 48. *Be soft of speiche, &c.*

“Quis sapiens blandis non misceat oscula verbis ?
Illa licet non det, non data sume tamen.
Pugnabit primo fortassis et ‘improbe’ dicet :
Pugnando vinci se tamen illa volet.

Oscula qui sumpsit, si non et cetera sumet,
Hæc quoque, quæ data sunt, perdere dignus erit.”

—‘Ars Amatoria,’ i. ll. 663-666, 669, 670.

48. *Wyn anis the entress & the hous is 3owris*. This appears to have been a common proverb. Cf. Sempill—

“Bot mell with madenis quhen thay play the huir,
Win anis the entrie, and than the house is 3ouris.”

—‘The Sege of the Castel of Edinburgh,’ ll. 167, 168.

51. *Ffor practik is to play, syne hald 3o' feice*. Cf. Ovid—

“Ludite, sed furto celetur culpa modesto :
Gloria peccati nulla petenda sui est.”

—‘Ars Amatoria,’ ii. ll. 389, 390.

“Quis furor est, quæ nocte latent, in luce fateri,
Et quæ clam facias, facta referre palam ?”

‘Amores,’ iii. xiv. ll. 7, 8.

Practik = the rule, the proper course.

53, 54. *Richswa forbeir, &c.* = Likewise do not by your imprudent conduct expose a married woman to reproach, but behave discreetly till you get her in a quiet place.

IV.—ANE BALLAT MAID TO THE DERISIOUN
AND SCORNE OF WANTOUN WEMEN.

[B. MS.; Evergreen, vol. i. pp. 123-128; Sibbald, vol. iii. pp. 149-152; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.]

In Ritson's 'Ancient Songs and Ballads,' p. 178 (ed. Hazlitt), is a song "In Dispraise of Women," with a similar refrain to the one in this Ballad. The first stanza runs—

"These women all,
Both great and small,
Ar wavering to and fro,
Now her, now ther,
Now every wher:
But I will nott say so."

3. *Hant*=resort, frequent. See note to l. 11 *infra*.

5. *I reid*=I counsel or advise. A.S. *rædan*.

11. *To hant*=to habitually indulge in, to practise. The word occurs frequently in this sense:—

"Quha hants Hurdome, no dout he sall be tint,
And birne him self, as dois the Butterflie."

—Lauder, 'Ane Gvde Exempill,' ll. 7, 8.

"To pleis his luife sum thoct to flat and fene,
Sum to hant bawdry and onlesum mene."

—Douglas, 'Eneados' xii., Prol., vol. iv.
p. 86, ll. 25, 26.

"That other marchaundise that men *hauntyn* with fraude, and treccherie, and decept, with lesynges and fals othis, is cursed and dampnable."—Chaucer, 'The Persones Tale,' vol. iv. p. 74; ed. Bell.

13. *Fleische*=flatter. Fr. *fléchir*.

18. *Schent*=ruined, brought to shame. A.S. *scendan*.

22. *Ffra belly dow not lane*—*i.e.*, when concealment is no longer possible. *Lane*=conceal, lie. See Poem xxiii. l. 38 note *infra*.

23. *To try in tyme take tent*=take heed to rue in time. *Try*=grieve, rue. This form of expression is still common. When a person has fallen into some foolish scrape and is profuse in his professions of regret, frequently all the sympathy he gets is conveyed in this wise: "It's owre late to be sorry noo; ye sould hae been sorry afore the ill was dune." The Scotsman's wisdom—the fruit of bitter experience—is proverbial:—

"Had I witten that I wait,
Allace! is Scotts wisdume."

—'Sat. Poems,' xv. ll. 139, 140.

“Of rasche decreitis cums rew and may not mend it,
As Scottismens wisdome dois behinde the hand.”

—*Ibid.*, xliii. ll. 211, 212.

25, 26. *Lycht wynchis*, &c.=wanton wenches will court love-dalliance with a spaniel's playfulness. Cf. Chaucer—

“For as a spaynel sche wol on him lepe,
Til that sche fynde som man hire to chepe.”

—The Prol. of the ‘Wyf of Bathe,’
vol. ii. p. 52; ed. Bell.

27. *Clawin*. The verb “claw” properly means “to scratch,” frequently, however, with the idea of pleasing.

“With kissing and with clapping I gart the carle fon :
Weill couth I claw his cruik bak and keme his cowit noddill.”

—Dunbar, ‘The Tua Mariit Wemen and the Wedo,’
ll. 274, 275; ed. Schipper.

28. *Betawcht*=handed over, given. A.S. *bitæcan*, to commit.

“Off hir rycht hand scho betaucht him a buk.”

—‘Wallace,’ Bk. vii. l. 105.

“Ane Chalmer with Armour the King gart richt than
Betaucht to an Squyar and maid him keipeir.”

—‘Rauf Coilzear,’ ll. 771, 772.

“Heir I beteiche my corps and carioun,
With wormis and with taidis to be rent.”

—Henryson, ‘The Test. of Cresseid,’ ll. 577, 578.

29. *Charwcht*=catch, get, entice (Lat. *captare*), if it is the same word as *cawcht* used by Gavin Douglas—

“Apon the erth the othir bestis all,
Thar byssy thochtis sessing, gret and small,
Ful sownd on sleip dyd *cawcht* thair rest be kynd.”

—‘Eneados’ ix., vol. iii. p. 226, ll. 23-25.

It may, however, be from O.Fr. *chachier*, “to pursue.” In ‘The Taill of Rauf Coilzear,’ l. 42, we have pr. part. *chachand*, in the phrase *chachand the gait*=pursuing his way. Whatever be the derivation of the word, the sense of the passage is obvious.

31. *And nevir speir quhais awcht hir*=and never ask who or whose she is. *Quhais awcht hir*=who owns her, to whom she belongs.

33. *Bruckill*=brittle, frail, hence immodest, loose. Spenser has the form *brickle*—

“But th’ Altare, on the which this Image staid,
Was (O great pitie !) built of brickle clay.”

—‘The Ruins of Time,’ ll. 498, 499.

36. *Swyvis*=embraces. The sb. is rare; the verb is common.

“Ane menstrall said, ‘The Feind me ryfe,
Gif I do ocht bot drynk and swyfe.’”

—Dunbar, Poem xxxiv. ll. 66, 67,
vol. i. p. 147 (S.T.S.)

“Thay swyfe ladyis, madinis, and uthir mens wyfis.”

—Lyndsay, ‘Ane Satyre,’ l. 2031.

38. *Bane*=capable, loyal; lit., ready.

“He followit to him haistely, among the holtis hair,
For to bring him to the King, at bidding full bane.”

—‘Rauf Coilgear,’ ll. 419, 420.

41 *et seq.* *It settis*, &c.=It suits, &c.

“Nec sinus admittat digitos habilesve papillæ;
Oscula præcipue nulla dedisse velis.”

—Ovid, ‘Amores,’ i. iv. ll. 37, 38.

“Tait nocht with men, na mak raginge,
Fore oft it makis a foul endyng;e;
It is a takine a full women
To tyg and tait oft with þe men.”

—‘The Thewis off Gud Women,’ ll. 175-178.

44. *To clap, to kiss, nor braice*. Cf. Dunbar—

“He clappit fast, he kist, he chukkit,
As with the glaikkis he wer ourgane.”

—‘Ane Brash of Wowing,’ ll. 11, 12.

Braice=embrace.

“He braisit hir bony body sweit.”

—Ibid., ‘The Tod and the Lamb,’ l. 8.

45. *Nor round in secreit place*=nor whisper, &c.

“It is no point of honestee,
A gud woman allane to bee
In cumpany of mony ane,
And mekill less with ane alane.”

—‘The Thewis of Gud Women,’ ll. 133-136.

46. *Treitment*=conduct, behaviour.

47. *Quaver caice*=lit., quiver- or arrow-case; here, the female *pu-
denda*. Cf. *prenecod* in Dunbar’s ‘The Tod and the Lamb,’ l. 39.

58. *Feigis*=dances.

59, 60. *Sum luvis dance vp and down*, &c.=Some like to be always on the move, to dispel their melancholy.

61. *Trollie lolly*. This expression is found in the burden of songs in very early times. From ‘Piers Plowman’ it appears to have been a favourite chorus with rustic toppers in the days of Edward III.—

“And þanne seten somme • and songen atte nale,
And hulpen erie his half acre • with ‘how trolli lolly.’”

—Passus vi. ll. 117, 118.

And in 'The lyttel propre Jeste called Cryste crosse me spede,' printed by Wynkyn de Worde, we have—

"To the ale they went with 'Hey trolly loly.'"

But the following passage from an old Morality entitled 'The Four Elements' (1519) will perhaps better illustrate the line in the poem before us. Sensual Appetite speaks :—

"Make room, sirs, and let us be merry,
With huffa gallant, sing tirl on the berry,
And let the wide world wind !
Sing frisky jolly, with hey trolly loly,
For I see well it is but folly
For to have a sad mind."

—Dodsley's 'Old English Plays,' vol. i.
p. 20; ed. Hazlitt (1874).

65. *Monebrunt*=moonstruck, love-crazed, silly.

68. *But coile or candill licht*—*i.e.*, in the dark.

"And we'll go no more a-roving,
A-roving in the night;
Nor sit a sweet maid loving,
By coal or candle light."

—'The Jolly Beggar.'

71. *Chift*=shift, remove.

76. *Lansing*=leaping, bouncing forward. Fr. *lancer*.

79. *Japit*=played with. Cf. Lyndsay—

"I think it is no happy lyfe,
Ane man to jaip his maisteris wyfe."

—'Squyer Meldrum,' ll. 61, 62.

"Thair is ane hundreth heir sittand by,
That luiffis geaping als weill as I,
Micht they get it in privitie."

—'Ane Satyre,' ll. 323-325.

81-84. *Moir gentrice*, &c. The fine lady who flaunts in silk attire will yield a readier compliance with a lover's wishes than will the girl in a white petticoat. Cf. Dunbar—

"My self suld be full semlie with silkis arrayit;
Gymp, jolie, and gent, richt joyus, and gentryce,
I suld at fairis be found, new faceis to se."

—'The Tua Mariit Wemen and the Wedo,'
ll. 68-71; ed. Schipper.

And Lyndsay—

"Thay bony armis, that's cled in silk,
Ar evin als wantoun as any wilk," &c.

—'Ane Satyre,' ll. 4427, 4428.

85. *Denkest*=primmest, sauciest, most precise, most fastidious.

“Ane fayr blyth wyf he had, of ony ane,
Bot scho was sumthing denk and dengerus.”

—‘The Freiris of Berwik,’ ll. 54, 55; ed. Schipper.

86. *But refrane*=without demur.

89. *Degest*=sober, sedate. Lat. *digestus*.

“Sa grave, sa gracious, and digest.”

—Montgomerie, ‘Misc. Poems,’ l. 1. 21.

91. *Nycest*=shiest, sauciest, most squeamish.

“They war sae nyss when men them nicht,
They squeillt like ony gaits.”

—‘Chrystis Kirk on the Grene,’ ll. 17, 18.

92. *Vpoun the n̄ynis*=upon then anis, at once, in a trice. *Nipit*=snatch it, catch it.

93. *Quhytliet*=most delicate. The Glasgow Edition has *quhittiest*. *Quhipit*=take or snatch it quickly.

94. *Hurdeis*=hips; *hane*=spare, save.

103. *Suppois ze sowld mischeif 3ow*=although you should come to grief.

V.—OF MAY.

[B. MS.; Evergreen, vol. ii. pp. 186-189; Sibbald, vol. iii. pp. 161-163; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.]

This poem is especially interesting from the numerous allusions contained in it to the May-time sports and pastimes of our ancestors, some of which, with lingering charm, still survive in rural districts. Poets from time immemorial have sung of the floral glory and fresh greenery of May, and upheld the claims of May-morn to “lovers’ observance.”

The beautiful and well-known song, ‘O Lusty May with Flora Quene,’ which appears anonymously in the Bannatyne MS., has by some been erroneously attributed to Scott. (See Appendix, A.)

1 *et seq.* *May is the moneth maist amene*, &c. Similarly, Gavin Douglas says it is the month when

“Thochtfull luffaris rowmys to and fro,
To leis thar pane and plene thar joly wo.”

—‘Eneados’ xii., Prol., vol. iv. p. 86, ll. 17, 18.

See ‘Sat. Poems,’ xxiv. ll. 1-3, and note on p. 114 of vol. ii. *Amene* =pleasant, charming. Lat. *amœnus*.

4, 5. *May caussis curage . . . revartis*. Cf. Douglas :—

“Quhen new curage kytlis all gentill hartis,
Seand throu kynd ilk thyng springis and revertis.”

—*Ibid.*, p. 87, ll. 13, 14.

8. *Fawis* = belongs, appertains.

9. *Tymmer wechtis* = tambourines. The tabour or tambourine was the favourite instrument in the May revels—

“Skip it, trip it nimbly, nimbly,
Tickle it, tickle it lustily;
Strike up the tabour for the wenches favour,
Tickle it, tickle it lustily.”

—‘Jack Drum’s Entertainment’ (1601).

Tymmer; Fr. *tambour*. *Wechtis*: “A *wecht* is an instrument for winnowing corn, made of sheep’s skin, in the form of a sieve, but without holes.”—(J.) The word occurs in Burns’s “Hallowe’en”—

“Meg fain wad to the barn hae gaen
To winn three wechts o’ naething.”

It is still in daily use.

10. *To play vþcoill w^t the bawis*. This is obviously the game of tossing and re-tossing the ball without allowing it to get out of hand or beyond control. The etymology of *vþcoill* is doubtful. It may be neither more nor less than *upca*’ or *upcall*, “toss up,” from *up* and *ca*’ or *call*, to drive; or the latter half of the word may be radically connected with Icel. *kolla*, “to hit.”

13. ‘*Hunts vþ*.’ A popular air or melody of which there were many adaptations both in Scotland and England. Perhaps the earliest mention of it is in Henryson’s fable of “The Wolf, the Foxe, and the Cadgear”—

“The Cadgear sang Hunts up, up, upon hie.”

Puttenham, in his ‘*Arte of English Poesie*’ (1587), mentions “ane Gray” as having grown into good estimation with King Henry VIII., and afterwards with the Duke of Somerset, Protector, for making certain merry ballads whereof one chiefly was “The Hunte is up, the Hunte is up.” The ballad attributed to Gray has not been traced, but Ritson seems to have fancied that the following verse may have been part of it :—

“The hunt is up,
The hunt is up,
And now it is almost day;
And he that’s in bed with another man’s wife,
It’s time to get him away.”

—‘*Ancient Songs and Ballads*,’ p. lxxvii;
ed. Hazlitt (1877).

“Hunts up” is mentioned in the ‘*Complaynt of Scotland*’ (1548), and,

like many other songs of the time, it formed the groundwork of one of the "Spirituell Sangis" in 'The Gude and Godlie Ballates'—

"With hunts vp, with hunts vp,
It is now perfite day;
Jesus our King is gane hunting,
Quha likes to speed they may."

—'Scottish Poems of the XVI. Century,'
vol. ii. p. 164.

Shakespeare alludes to it in 'Romeo and Juliet'—

"Hunting thee home with Hunts up to the day."

—Act iii. sc. v.

Ritson says that "*The Hunt is up* was an *English* song," and moreover that "the measure was not taken up in the north till there was no longer occasion for it in the south"; but the fact of the earliest-known mention of it occurring in a Scottish poet will lead many to question the dictum of the famous antiquary.

14. *Gymmer*=more sprucely or gaily drest. *Gym* (*g* soft)=spruce, is found in provincial English and in composition in *gimcrack*.

"The payntit povne, pasand with plomys gym,
Kest vp his taill, a proud plesand quheil rym,
Yschrowdit in his fedramme brycht and schene."

—Douglas, 'Eneados' xii., Prol., vol. iv. p. 85, ll. 9-11.

17-20. *Robene Hoid and Littill Johne*, &c. The representation of Robin Hood and Little John was long the favourite May-day amusement both in England and Scotland. In 1555, however, it was ordained by Act of Parliament "that in all tymes cumming na maner of persoun be chosin Robert Hude nor Lytill Johne, Abbot of Vn-reason, Quenis of Maij nor vtherwyse, nouthir in Burgh nor to Landwart in ony tyme to cum."—Act Parl. Mary, VI. c. 61.

The statute further enacted that "Gif ony wemen or others about simmer trees singand makis perturbatioun to the Quenis liegis on the passage throw burrowis and vthers landwart townis, the wemen perturbatouris for skafrie of money or vtherwyse sall be takin, handellit, and put vpone the cukstulis of euerie burgh or towne."

In 1561, when the Scottish clergy, backed by the authority of the magistrates of Edinburgh, attempted to suppress the pageant of the famous outlaw, so utterly uncontrollable was the rage of the populace that the authorities were glad to yield and allow the people to have their way.—Knox, p. 270. So late as 1592 the General Assembly of the Church had to complain of the profanation of the Sabbath by the making of Robin Hood plays.—'Buik of the Univ. Kirk,' p. 414.

18. *Bowis and birkin bobbynis*=branches and seed-pods of the birch.

19. *Fastlingis*=nearly.

21 *et seq.* *Abbotis by rewll, and Lorde but ressonne*, &c. Abbot of

Misrule or Lord of Unreason was the title given to the master of the May-time revels or mummeries that were much in vogue prior to the Reformation. This President of Fools was allowed to profane the churches by a mock imitation of sacred ordinances and the singing of indecent parodies of the hymns of the Church, while a multitude of masqueraders, disguised in wild and grotesque costumes, performed their Saturnalian gambols and orgies to the delight of the people with the approbation of an unworthy priesthood. A vivid and interesting account of this profane ceremonial is given by Sir Walter Scott in the fourteenth chapter of 'The Abbot.'

Dr Jamieson has the following note in elucidation of this rather obscure stanza: "Here, while the poet insinuates that such games had formerly been customary in the beginning of May, he beautifully alludes to the disordered state of society in his own time, declaring that the season allotted for games did not suffice for those who really acted the parts of Abbots *by*, i.e. *against*, rule and Lords without reason; as they greatly *overweiled* or exceeded the proper time. There would be a great *waiking* or vacation did others wait till they had finished their *vyce* or part in the play. Perhaps, indeed, he uses *vyce* in the same manner in which he used *by*, as capable of a double sense, and signifying that theirs was truly a *vicious* part."

26. *In May begȳnis the golk to gaill.* Cf. Douglas—

"The gukgo galis, and so qytteris the quail."

—'Eneados' xii., Prol., vol. iv. p. 87, l. 25.

Sir David Lyndsay says the Papyngo could

"Gaill lyke ane goik and greit quhen scho wes wa."

—'The Papyngo,' l. 96.

Gaill=sing, call. A.S. *galan*; Icel. *gala*.

32. *Condamis*. This word, which is far from distinct in the MS., is probably corrupt. Laing prints *comanis*, which he thinks may be for "*connanis*" or "*cunings*," rabbits.

34. *Say*=try, use.

37. *Halke the walteris*=spend their time by the river-side in fishing, &c.

39. *Founde*=go. A.S. *fundian*.

"Be firth and forrest furth they found."

—'Peblis to the Play,' l. 5.

"The freik na forthir he faris, bot foundis away."

—'Gologras and Gawane,' l. 109.

40. *Rachis*=hounds. M.E. *rache*; Norm. *racche*; Icel. *rakki*. See Skeat, s.v. Brach.

"When the Hunter shal come with his kind ratches,
Hunt Fotherik and Fife and the field win."

—'Ancient Prophecies,' p. 38, ll. 21, 22 (Ban. Club).

"He hath your greyhound, your mongrel, your mastiff, your levrier, your spaniel, your kennets, terriers, butchers' dogs, bloodhounds, dunghill dogs, trundle-tails, prick-eared curs, small ladies' puppies, *raches*, and bastards."—'The Return from Parnassus,' Act ii. sc. 5 (1606).

44. *Sum at the reveris, sum at the prikkis*="Some at rovers, some at a fixed mark;" "some without, some with, a fixed aim." This line seems to have been a puzzle to editors. Sibbald says it means "the long and short distances at shooting with the bow and arrow." Ramsay, in his Glossary to 'The Evergreen,' has "Revers: the rovers at which the archers shot." Laing, while not venturing on any interpretation on his own account, gives the following note: "But the best explanation may be given in the words of our amusing historian, Pitscottie, when he alludes to 'the contention of archerie' in 1529 at St Andrews: 'Quhill at the last the kingis mother favoured the Inglismen becaus shoe was the king of Englandis sister, and thairfoir shoe tuik ane waigeour of archerie vpoun the Inglischmanis handis, contrair the king hir sone and any half duzoun Scottismen, either nobilmen, gentilmen, or yeamanes, that so many Inglischmen sould *schott againes thame at riveris, butts, or prick-bonnet.*'"—Poems by A. Scott, 1821, p. 90.

I fail to see in what way this passage throws the faintest light on the words *reveris* and *prikkis*. The following lines of Drayton, descriptive of the skill of Robin Hood's men with the bow and arrow, are more to the point:—

"Of Archery they had the very perfect craft,
With broad arrow, or butt, or prick, or roving shaft,
At marks full fifty score they used to prick and rove,
Yet higher than the breast for compass never strove."

—'Polyolbion,' Song xxvi. ll. 329-332.

Rover and *reiver*, or *reaver*, are cognate forms—the former from Dut. *roven*, the latter from A.S. *reafian*, to rob. The secondary sense of *rove* or *wander* is easily accounted for.

48. *Releis*=relief, relaxation.

50. *On Buchone wyis*. I have been unable to trace the origin of this expression. The meaning, however, is obvious.

53. *Bairis*. The game of *Bars* or *Prisoners*. The Transcript of the Hunterian Club has *baireis*; Laing has *bawis*. *Billeis*=lovers. Cf. Dunbar—

"Be nocht our bustious to your billie,
Be warme hartit, and nocht illwillie."

—'Ane Brash of Wowing,' ll. 31, 32.

54. *Barlabreikis*. "A game generally played by young people in a corn-yard. Hence called *Barlabrackis about the stacks*. One stack is fixed on as a *dule* or goal, and one person is appointed to catch the rest of the company, who run out from the *dule*. He does not leave

it till they are all out of his sight, then he sets off to catch them. Any one who is taken cannot run again with his former associates, being accounted a prisoner, but is obliged to assist his captor in pursuing the rest. When all are taken the game is finished, and he who was first taken is bound to act as catcher in the next game. Perhaps from *barley* and *break* q. breaking of the parley."—Jamieson.

Lyk rāmis="ram-stam," precipitately. Cf. "ram-race."

"Than ran thay to, lyk rammis."

—Lyndsay, 'The Justing,' l. 34.

"Twa that wes heidmen of the heird

Ran vpoun ujeris lyk rammis."

—'Chrystis Kirk on the Grene,' st. xx.

55. *Pilleis*=stakes, poles fixed in the ground A.S. *pīl*; Lat. *pīla*.

56. *Lareit*=Loretto. At the east end of the town of Musselburgh was a small chapel dedicated to the Virgin as our Lady of Loretto, and tenanted by a hermit noted for his sanctity and power of working miracles. The fame of the holy man attracted great numbers of people of both sexes to the place, where scandalous abuses were perpetrated under the guise of religion. The following passages from Sir David Lyndsay's "Ane Dialog betuix Experience and Ane Courteour" attest at once the great popularity of the shrine as a place of resort, and the flagrant immorality which characterised the pilgrimages thereto :—

"I have sene pass one mervellous multytude,
Yong men and wemen flyngand on thare feit,
Under the forme of feynit sanctytude,
For tyll adore one image in Loreit.
Mony came with thare marrowis for to meit,
Committand thare fowll fornicatioun :
Sum kyst the claggit taill of the Armeit :
Quhy thole ye this abominatioun ?

Of Fornicatioun and Idolatrye
Apperandlye ye tak bot lytill cure,
Seand the marvellous infelicitye
Quhilk heth so lang done in this land indure,
In your defalt quhilk heth the charge and cure.
This bene of treuth, my lordis, with your leve,
Sic pylgramage heth maid mony one hure,
Quhilk, gif I plesit, planelye I mycht preve.

• • • • •
Quhy thole ye, under your dominion,
Ane craftye preist or fenyeit fals armeit
Abufe the peple of this regioun,
Onely for thare perticular profeit,
And speciallye that Heremeit of Lawreit ?
He pat the comoun peple in beleve
That blynd gat sycht, and crukit gat thare feit,
The quhilk that palyard no way can appreve.

Ye maryit men that hes trym wantoun wyffis,
 And lustie dochteris of young tender aige,
 Quhose honestie ye suld lufe as your lyffis,
 Permyt thame nocht to passe in pylgramage
 To seik support at ony stok Image :
 For I have wyttin gud wemen passe fra hame,
 Quhilk hes bene trappit with sic lustis rage,
 Hes done returne boith with gret syn and schame."

—Ll. 2661-2676, 2685-2700.

The chapel and the cell adjoining were destroyed in the invasion by the English in 1544, but were speedily restored. They were finally swept away at the time of the Reformation, and in 1590 the materials were used in building the Tolbooth of Musselburgh.—See Knox, 'Hist. of the Reformation,' pp. 24, 25, where is printed a poem by Alexander, Earl of Glencairn, entitled "Ane Epistill derect fra the halie Hermeit of Alareit to his Brethren the Gray Freirs;" Row, 'Hist. of the Reformation,' pp. 448-453; Walcott, 'The Ancient Church of Scotland,' p. 351; Lyndsay, 'Ane Satyre,' ll. 4280, 4281; Montgomerie, 'The Flyting,' l. 55, and note thereto on p. 307 (S.T.S.)

57. *Mynzonis* = favourites, lovers. Fr. *mignon*; O.H.G. *minni*, *minna*.

59. *Inchbukling bray*. Inchbuckling Brae, or Edgebucklin Brae, is a rising ground about a mile east from Musselburgh on the road leading to Haddington.

60. *Mussilburgh*. Musselburgh, a town on the Firth of Forth at the mouth of the Esk, six miles east-south-east of Edinburgh.

65. *Thankless mowth*. The *pu'denda muliebria*. The term is used by Sir David Lyndsay in the 'Answer to the Kingis Flyting'—

"Quhat can 3e say farther bot I am failzeit
 In Venus werkis? I grant, schir, that is trew;
 The tyme hes bene I was better artailzeit
 Nor I am now, bot 3it full sair I rew
 That ever I did *mouth-thankles* so persew."

—Ll. 29-33.

In a poem by Kennedy in 'The Evergreen' (vol. i. pp. 115-117), "An Auld Man" inveighs against Mouth-thankless, and bewails the folly of which he has been guilty "in feiding of that fowmart face."

69, 70.

*Delyt no' lang in luvaris lesure,
 Bot weit 3our lippis & labor hully.*

"Drink sparingly of the wine of love and moderate your desires."
 Cf. Balnevis—

"With wantoun 3owth thocht 3e be cowth
 With curage he on loft,
 Suppois grit drowth cum in 3our mowth,
 Bewar, drynk nocht our oft.

Tak bot at list, suppois 3e thrist,
 3our mowth at laser cule ;
 In mynd solist weill to resist :
 Langer lestis 3eir nor 3ule."

—Bannatyne MS., fol. 138.

VI.—LUVE PREYSIS BUT COMPARESONE.

[B. MS. ; Evergreen, vol. ii. pp. 205, 206 ; Hailes, pp. 192, 193 ; Sibbald, vol. iii. pp. 158, 159 ; Laing ; H.C.T. ; Glasg. Ed. ; Mackean.]

Compare with this poem the following lines from the Bannatyne MS., fol. 244^b:—

" Ane laid may lufe ane leddy of estait,
 Ane lord ane lass : Lufe hes no vdir law ;
 Quha cā vndo that is predestinat?
 Oft syiss for lufe the lȳnage lichtis law :
 Rycht as the sone schynis on the sudly schaw,
 And eik the rane vpoun the ryell ross,
 Sa aft tymis lufe cheisis ane vnlyk choiss."

And this stanza from an anonymous poem, *ibid.*, fol. 217^b—

"Oft tyme hes bene hard and sene,
 Ane loird hes luvit ane las full weill ;
 And eik a laid ane lady scheyne,
 So lufe, of fortoun turnis hir quheill.
 Suppois ane frēmit fair thou feill,
 3it in hir scherwice perseveir ;
 Suppois þat scho be stif as steill,
 3it sall þow win þy lady deir."

1. *But comparesone* = without distinction.
3. *Waresone* = reward, award. O.Fr. *warison*.
7. *Small* = of humble birth, lowly-born.
8. *Get maistrice our* = get mastery over, captivate. *Maistrice* = dominion ; O.Fr. *maistrise*.
11. *Heid* = regard.
12. *Air* = a jot, a particle. Icel. *aar*, the smallest thing imaginable. The familiar expression "a hair," with which, however, the word "air" has radically no connection, is used in the same sense :—

"If the scale do turn
 But in the estimation of a *hair*,
 Thou diest."

—Shakespeare, 'The Merchant of Venice,' Act iv. sc. i

13. *In compair*=on an equality. Lat. *compar*, an equal.

16. *Cumd*. This form is not found in Dunbar, but occurs in Lyndsay and later writers:—

“Heir ar we cumde as your obedients.”
—Lyndsay, ‘Ane Satyre,’ l. 3332.

“Gif we wer as 3e wer,
We had cumd unrequyrd.”
—Montgomerie, ‘The Cherrie and the Slae,’ 1075, 1076.

17. *My lyking*=the object of my choice, my lady-love.

“Lo ! quhair my lyking liggis.”
—‘Chrystis Kirk on the Grene,’ l. 116.

20. *Docht him dress*=could perform, could fulfil.

23. *Sympilness*=lowliness, humility.

25. *Luaris lair no leid suld lak*=No one should stand in need of lovers’ lore.

26. *Silly*=simple, humble, lowly.

28. *Propir*. This word is used in several senses: (1) one’s own; (2) good, well-conducted; (3) good-looking, handsome. The following passages will illustrate the various usages:—

(1) “On proper knyfe constraynit for to die.”
—‘Sat. Poems,’ xvii. l. 144.

“Will be a pander to his proper child?”
—‘The Downfall of Robert, Earl of Huntington,’
Act iii. sc. i.

(2) “Iwis it is a proper child,
And in behaviour nothing wild.”
—‘Thersites’ in Dodsley’s ‘Old English
Plays,’ vol. i. p. 426.

(3) “Then we will have little Nell,
A proper wench: she danceth well;
And Jane with the black lace;
We will have bouncing Bess also,
And two or three proper wenches mo.”
—‘The Four Elements,’ *ibid.*, p. 26.

“*Desd.* This Ludovico is a proper man.
Emilia. A very handsome man.”
—Shakespeare, ‘Othello,’ Act iv. sc. 3.

30. *Wrocht at all dewyss*=most skilfully or elaborately wrought.

“He callit hir his deir Mynerfe,
For Mynerfe ay wes wont to serfe
Hym fullye at all deuiss.”
—Barbour, ‘The Bruce,’ Bk. iv. ll. 262-264;
ed. Skeat (S.T.S.)

“ In thair effeir Fayr Seruice nicht be sene,
 For wes thair nocht that semit be ayse,
 That no man nicht the poynting of ane prene
 Repreve ; nor pece, but payntit *at devyse*.”

—Douglas, ‘King Hart,’ vol. i. p. 89, ll. 25-28.

31.

*And als gud drinking out of glass
 As gold, tho' gold gif grittair pryss.*

Cf. Montgomerie—

“ The prattick is to bring to passe,
 And not to enterprise ;
*And als guid drinking out of glas
 As gold in ony wise.*”

—‘The Cherrie and the Slae,’ ll. 455-458.

38. *Wowit*=avow it.

39, 40.

*Bot pleiss hir proudens to imprêtit,
 Scho may persauie sum Inglis throw it.*

But if she has the good sense to peruse it carefully, she may perceive in it some grains of truth.

Ramsay, Hailes, and Sibbald omit the final stanza.

VII.—HENCE, HAIRT, WITH HIR THAT MOST DEPARTE.

[B. MS.; Sibbald, vol. iii. pp. 166, 167; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean; Eyre-Todd, ‘Scottish Poetry of the XVI. Century’; Irving, ‘Hist. of Scot. Poetry,’ pp. 419, 420; Ross, ‘Book of Scottish Poems,’ vol. i. p. 315.]

These elegant verses, in which the poet laments the absence of his love, may be compared with one of Montgomerie’s poems written in similar circumstances. The train of thought, as will be seen from the subjoined verses, is the same in both pieces :—

“ It is a thing most evident,
 Quhilk Natur dois to all men give ;
 It folouis also, consequent,
 No man without a harte can live.
 Sen 3e posses my hairt all hours,
 3e bruik it weill, an len me 3ours.

Then freshest Phoenix, freind and fo,
 Both fremmd and freindly, nou fair weill ;
 Quhen I sall be full far the fro,
 My verse before thy feet sall kneill,
 To caus thee tak this hairt to thee,
 Quhilk wald no more remane with me.”

—‘Misc. Poems,’ xxix. ll. 31-42.

17. *Belappit*=beleaguered; lit., encircled, embraced.

“For she sa lichtlie wanyst in the air,
That with myne armis thrise I pressit thair,
About the hals hir for to have bilappit.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados’ ii., vol. ii. p. 114, ll. 23-25.

“With treis clois bilappit round about.”

—Ibid. iii., vol. ii. p. 133, l. 3.

20. *At all*=altogether.

“My waverand wit, my cunningg feble at all.”

—Ibid. i., Prol., vol. ii. p. 4, l. 11.

“The tother feirfull semt to be at all.”

—‘Sat. Poems,’ vii. l. 10 (S.T.S.)

21. *Perigall*=equal, worthy.

25. *Garth*=enclosure, garden. Icel. *garðr*.

“The rosy garth depaynt and redolent,
With purpur, azure, gold, and goulis gent,
Arayed was by Dame Flora the Quene.”

—Dunbar, ‘The Goldyn Targe,’ ll. 40-42.

“I muvit furth allane, neir as midnicht wes past,
Besyd ane gudlie grene garth full of gay flouris.”

—‘The Tua Mariit Wemen and the Wedo,’ ll. 2, 3.

30. *Lamp of ladeis lustiest*. Cf. Poem i. l. 218, and see note thereto on p. 114.

VIII.—HAIF HAIRT IN HAIRT, 3E HAIRT OF HAIRTIS HAILL.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.]

This poem, which claims a place here in virtue of the answer which follows, is interesting only as a specimen of the elaborate trifling so common in Scott's time, an example of which we have already had in another form at the end of the first poem. Few readers are likely to discover in the lines the incomparable excellence which the poet recognises in their composition.

3. *Baill*=sorrow, woe. A.S. *bealu*.

4. *In graif*=in hold. Ger. *griff*, grasp. Cf. Wyatt—

“Tho hyde it fain ye would,
It plainly doth declare
Who hath your hart *in hold*,
And where good will ye bare.”

—‘The Lover's Case,’ &c., in Tottel's ‘Misc.,’
p. 57; ed. Arber.

6. *Forloir*=forlorn, lost, wretched. A.S. *forloren*, pp. of *forlebsan*.

IX.—THE ANSCHIR TO HAIRTIS.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean.]

5. *My wyttis fyve* = my five senses, my poor ability; a very common phrase with the early poets.

12. *Abone þe laif* = beyond all others.

18. *The misseif full of hairtis seir* = the missive or ballad of many hearts. *Seir* = many; Icel. *sér*.

24. *Haviness* = despondency, dejection, sorrow.

“More hevynes within my hairt I heep,
Nor captive Cresside, vhair sho lipper lay.”

—Montgomerie, Sonnet xxxiv. ll. 5, 6 (S.T.S.)

25. *W^tout mesour* = beyond measure.

27. *Fenzzeit fabill* = feigned story, falsehood.

29. *Set in to sabill* = arrayed in mourning.

37. *Evir bone* = ivory. Lat. *ebur*.

“The bodie of the cairt of evir bone.”

—Douglas, ‘Pal. of Honour,’ vol. i. p. 18, l. 4.

“Als gratius for to behald, I wene,
As evor bone by craft of hand wele dycht.”

—‘Eneados’ i., vol. ii. p. 55, ll. 8, 9.

“Imagis sum maid, for the nonis,
Of fyne gold, sum of stockis and stonis,
Of sylver sum and evyr bone,
With divers namis tyll every one.”

—Lyndsay, ‘Ane Dialog,’ ll. 2139-2142.

X.—QUHA IS PERFYTE.

[B. MS.; Sibbald, vol. iii. pp. 168, 169; Laing; H.C.T.;
Glasg. Ed.; Mackean.]

6. *Obscherwance* = dutiful service.

17. *Raith* = anger, provoke. Icel. *reiði*, wrath; *reiðr*, wroth.

19, 20. *Quhilk wait þat of þæe baith*
I am expert.

“Who knows that I have had ample experience of both”—*i.e.*, of the pleasures and pains of love.

22. *Þat is ago* = in time past.

26. *The well of womāheid.* Cf. Montgomerie—

“So, lustie lady, well of womanheid,
Myne ee and I but comfort ar indeid,
And do bewaill thy wofull absence ay.”

—‘Misc. Poems,’ xlvii. ll. 67-69.

33. *Je only A per se*=the paragon; the “A I” of modern parlance. The expression arose from the letter A standing first in all alphabets, and thus having the place of honour to itself. Cf. the phrase “Alpha and Omega,” Apoc., i. 8, 11; xxi. 6; xxii. 13. “A per se” is of very frequent occurrence in the old poets:—

“O fair Cresseid! the floure and *A per se*
Of Troy and Grece.”

—Henryson, ‘The Test. of Cresseid,’ ll. 78, 79.

“London, thou art of townes *A per se.*”

—Dunbar, ‘Poems,’ lxxxviii. l. 1.

“Lanterne, leidsterne, mirroure and *A per se.*”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados’ i., Prol., vol. ii. p. 3. l. 8.

“Ye ar ane verie *A per se.*”

—Lyndsay, ‘Ane Satyre,’ l. 914.

“O noblest nymph of Naturs nurishing!

O most excellent only *A per se!*”

—Montgomerie, ‘Misc. Poems,’ vii. ll. 41, 42.

“The mold is lost vharin wes maid

This *A per se* of all.”

—Ibid., xxxv. ll. 63, 64.

Wedderburn also, as Laing remarks, “in his great zeal to change ‘prophaine sangis’ to ‘spirituall,’ makes use of this expression”—

“Christ Jesus is ane *A-per-C*

And peerlesse Prince of all mercie.”

—‘Scottish Poems of the XVI. Century,’
vol. ii. p. 137.

37. *Is no^t in erd I cure*=there is nothing on earth I care for.

41. *Scho is my lufe*, MS.; *Scho hes my lufe*, Laing.

42. *At hir behufe*=at her call or command.

46. *Hir proper persoun small*=her slender, handsome form; her elegant fairy figure.

51. *Thair is no^t wie*, &c.=“No one can estimate my sorrow and my sighing—it were vain to attempt it—for I am now treated with such favour by my lady-love that both our hearts are one, locked in the chain of love, and every grief is gone for ever.” *Wie*=wight, person. Other forms are *wy*, *wye*, and *wee*. See footnote on p. 34.

“I lufe the wy

Will not apply,

Nor grant to gife me grace agane.”

—Poem xxxi. ll. 34-36.

“ Sen 3e ar pleisit to pleis an vþir wy,
 Be nocht displeisit to pleiss quhair pleisit am I.”
 —Montgomerie, ‘Attributed Poems,’ iii. ll. 3, 4.

54, 45.

*For I am so
 Done faithfullie.*

We should perhaps read, “For done am I so faithfullie.” The inversion is somewhat harsh; but the rhyme and the sense alike require the transposition. *Done*=done to or by, treated.

58. *Luknyt*=locked, pp. of v. *luken*. A.S. *lucan*, to lock. Dr Laing, either unacquainted with this form or considering it not sufficiently poetical, relegated it to the foot of the page, and substituted “lynkit” in the text. The Glasg. Ed. has *luynt*.

XI.—IT CUMIS 3OW LUVARIS TO BE LAILL.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.]

1. *Cumis*=becomes, behoves.
3. *Daill*=deal, have intercourse.
4. *Ressoun*=all right; there is no harm in it.
11. *Dowbill*=deceitful.
- 15, 16. *W^t leif of ladeis*, &c. Cf. Sempill—

“ With wemenis will 3e do thame lytill wrang,
 To iaip thame, sa, I think it na iniuir.”
 —‘The Sege of the Castel of Edinburgh,’ ll. 171, 172.

Thing as a verb in the sense in which it is used in l. 15 is rare. For the use of the sb. with the meaning of *belle chose* in the Prologue to the ‘Wyf of Bathes Tale’ (C.T., ll. 6029, 6092), see Dunbar’s ‘The Tua Mariit Wemen and the Wedo,’ l. 389.

19. *Diseiss thame*=vex them, cause anxiety to them.
25. *Fyle*=sully, stain.

“ Wes I neuir yit defoullit nor fylit in fame,
 Nor nane of my eldaris that euer I had nevin.”
 —‘Gologras and Gawane,’ ll. 1038, 1039.

26. *Ay w^t honest havingis style thame*=always speak of them as being of blameless conduct.

32. *Staik*=suit, satisfy, please.
33. *Glak*=toy or dally with.
41. *Clattrer*=tell-tale, gabbler, babbler.
44. *Apply*=listen to you; devote themselves to you.

XII.—I WILBE PLANE.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.]

2. *Affane*. Meaning uncertain; perhaps "willingly," or "sincerely."

38. *Fra ȝour behufe*=from your service; from being ever at your call.

49, 50.

*It is bot waist**Mo wirde to taist.*

"It is but a waste of words to say more." *Taist*=test, try.

53. *Gif ȝe our cast*=if you throw me over, or reject me.

59. *On me rew*=take pity on me. So in xi. 9; xiii. 27, &c.

"Mirry Makyne said him till,
Robene, thow rew on me."

—Henryson, 'Robene and Makyne,' ll. 3, 4.

XIII.—ONLY TO ȜOW IN ERD THAT I LUFEBEST.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean.]

2. *Ane hundreth thowsand syis*=one hundred thousand times. Erotic poets have generally made a liberal use of the language of hyperbole. Cf. Catullus—

"Veranni, omnibus e meis amicis
Antistans mihi milibus trecentis."

—'Carm,' xi. ll. 1, 2.

"Usque ad millia basiem trecenta."

—Ibid., xlviii. l. 3.

5. *Done dispyss*=cause offence, offend.

19. *Me behuffis*=it behoves me.

23. *Quha ma my baille beit*=who may mitigate my woes.

24. *For, & ȝe start*=For if you go; if you leave me.

25. *My cairis ar cōpleit*=my sorrows are at an end.

29. *In every maner sort*=in all circumstances; on all occasions. *Maner* here, as in xxxiv. l. 43, is used as an adj. in the sense of "kind of." Cf. the following :—

"A maner dyk off stanys thai had maid."

—'Wallace,' Bk. iii. l. 133.

"And therein wonned twenty valiant knights,
All twenty tride in warres experience long,
Whose office was against all manner wights."

—Spenser, 'The Faerie Queene,' Bk. iv. c. x. st. vii.

32-34. *Sum anss^r ma*, &c. With your goodness and kindness of heart make some answer that may free me from my painful languor, and do not kill me with neglect. Lines 33 and 34 are hopelessly corrupt, but the sense seems clear. *Ma*=make.

“ Sic mirth the mavis and the merle couth ma.”

—Henryson, ‘The Prologue to the Taill of the Lyon and the Mous,’ st. 3, l. 4.

39. *Sen I persew*, &c.=Since I ask nothing of you but what is right; since I am actuated by the purest motives.

XIV.—RYCHT AS THE GLASS BENE THIRLIT THRUCHT WITH BEMIS.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean; Ross, ‘Book of Scottish Poems,’ vol. i. p. 314.]

5. *Kocatrice*. The Cockatrice, a fabulous animal, was said to be hatched by a toad or serpent from a cock’s egg, and to kill by its look. The word is derived from Low Lat. *cocatric-em*, acc. of *cocatric*, a corruption of Low Lat. *cocodrillus*, from Lat. *crocodilus*, a crocodile. “The word being once corrupted, the fable that the animal was produced from a *cock’s* egg was invented to account for it.”—Skeat.

Keilis. This is the MS. reading for which Laing substituted *killis*, a change quite unnecessary, as the form *keilis* is of frequent occurrence. (See Glossary, s.v. Keild.) The following out of many instances from other authors may be adduced in support of the spelling in the text:—

“The battal syne of Spottismuir he gart cause,
And come with Edwart Langschankis to the field,
Quhair twelve thowsand Scottismen were keild,
And Wallace chest, as the cornicle schawis.”

—Dunbar, ‘The Flyting,’ ll. 269-272.

“The facultie of famenene is so,
Vnto thair freind to be his fo,
Syne menis him quhen he is ago:
For thy
Vncourtesly thus keill thay mo
Than I.”

—Montgomerie, ‘Misc. Poems,’ lii. ll. 25-30.

See also ‘Sat. Poems,’ xviii. ll. 36, 56, and xxxiii. l. 46.

6. *Stounde*=shoots, thrills.

10. *Athamāt*=adamant. Ross ('The Book of Scottish Poems,' vol. i. p. 314) thinks that "amethyst" is meant; but this cannot be, as "athamant" is wanted for the rhyme.

12. *Barrat*=jangling, rattling. O.F. *barat*, contention.

15, 16. *Espy richt so*, &c. Similar comparisons are frequently to be met with in the love-songs of poets; but the two instances which follow are especially interesting as being by English contemporaries of Scott. The first is by an uncertain author—presumably Heywood—who says of his lady—

"Truely she dothe as farre exceede
Our women now adayes,
As dothe the Jelifloure a wede,
And more a thousande wayes."

—Tottel's 'Miscellany,' p. 164; ed. Arber.

The second is by Howard, Earl of Surrey—

"Geue place, ye louers, here before
That spent your bostes and bragges in vaine:
My Ladies beawtie passeth more
The best of yours, I dare well sayen,
Than doth the sonne the candle light,
Or brightest day the darkest night."

—'A Praise of his Love,' *ibid.*, p. 20.

15. *Gowlis*=marigolds. Other forms are *gool*, *guild*, *gilde*—

"I would her lyken to a crowne of lillies
Upon a virgin brydes adorned head,
With Roses dight and Goolds and Daffadillies."

—Spenser, 'Colin Clout's come Home againe,'
ll. 337-339; Globe ed., p. 552.

18. *The nichtis hiemaill*=the winter nights. *Hiemaill*, Lat. *hiemalis*, wintry, of winter.

20. *Taikles boitis*=boats without tackle or sailing gear.

XV.—VP, HELSUM HAIRT.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; 'The British Bibliographer,'
vol. iv. p. 189.]

The following anonymous effusion is a very close imitation of Scott's poem 'Vp, Helsum Hairt,' and was first printed along with it in an article by Henry Weber in 'The British Bibliographer.'

It is not at all unlikely, as Weber conjectures, that Scott was the author of both pieces :—

“ My hairt is heich aboif, my body is full of bliss,
 For I am sett in lufe, als weill as I wald wiss.
 I lufe my lady pure, and scho luvis me agane,
 I am her scheruiture, scho is my souerane ;
 Scho is my verry larte, I am hir howp and heill,
 Scho is my joy invart, I am hir luvar leill ;
 I am hir bound and thrall, scho is at my cōmand,
 I am perpetuall hir mā both fute and hand :
 The thing þat may hir pleiss my body sall fulfill ;
 Quhat evir hir diseiss, it dois my body ill.
 My bird, my bony ane, my tendir bab venust,
 My lufe, my lyfe allane, my lyking and my lust,
 We interchange our hairtis, in vþeris armis soft
 Spreitless we twa depairtis, vsand our luvis oft.
 We murne quhen licht day dawis, we plene þe ny^t is schort ;
 We curss þe cok þat crawis, that hinderis o^r disport.
 I glowffin vp agast quhē I hir myss on nycht,
 And in my oxster fast I find þe bowster richt ;
 Thā lango^r on me lyiss lyk Morpheus þe mair,
 Quhilk caussis me vpryss and to my sueit repair.
 And thā is all the sorrow ffur^t of remembrance,
 That evir I hed a forrow in luvis observance.
 Thus nevir I do rest, so lusty a lyfe I leid,
 Quhē þat I list to test the well of womāheid.
 Luvaris in pane, I pray God send þou sic remeid
 As I haif ny^t and day, þou to defend frome deid.
 Thairfoir be evir trew vnto þo^r ladeis fre,
 And they will on þou rew as myne has done on me.”

—Ban. MS., fol. 231^a & b.

1. *Helsum*=joyous, vigorous. *Thy rutis rais*. The root of the heart was a favourite expression with our old poets—

“ I sall ane ragment reveill fra the rute of my hart.”

—Dunbar, ‘The Tua Mariit Wemen and the Wedo,’ l. 162 ; ed. Schipper.

“ Ane hache hes happinnit hestelie at my hairt rute.”

—*Ibid.*, l. 224.

“ Rigour ryvis the hairt out by the root.”

—Montgomerie, Sonnet lv. l. 12.

2. *Clym . . . in staige*=mount aloft.

4. *Ffermit in grace*=established in favour.

6. *Braisit*=embraced, enveloped.

8. *Blanche ferme*=tenure. “Blanch-holding is generally defined to be that in which a vassal pays a small duty to the superior in full of all services as an acknowledgment of his right, either in money or in some other subject, as a penny-money, a pair of gilt spurs,” &c. —Erskine’s Institutes.

9. *Sussy*=care, trouble, fret.

“He susseis not thre strais
Quha suld be rewlar nor our gyde,
May he bruke that he hais.”

—‘Sat. Poems,’ xvi. ll. 76-78.

17. *Pussoun*=poison, venom, spite.

“Pusoun is ryff, amang thir othir thingis.”

—‘Wallace,’ Bk. vii. l. 187.

21. *Hird*=tend, guard, protect.

28. *Coft*=bought. Ger. *kaufen*. Still in common use.

“Wald God if it wer gettible for geir!
Culd it be coft, for cost I wald not care.”

—Montgomerie, ‘Son.,’ xlix. ll. 5, 6.

“That sark she coft for her wee Nannie.”

—Burns, ‘Tam o’ Shanter,’ p. 94; Globe ed.

30. *Clene*=altogether, wholly.

31-33. *In oxsteris cloiss . . . depairtis*. Cf. Ovid—

“Ad metam properate simul, tum plena voluptas,
Cum pariter victi femina virque jacent.”

—‘Ars Amatoria,’ ii. ll. 727, 728.

“Singula quid referam? nil non laudabile vidi;
Et nudam pressi corpus ad usque meum;
Cætera quis nescit? Lassi requievimus ambo.”

—‘Amores,’ i. v. ll. 23-25.

Oxsteris=arms. *Oxster* properly means the arm-pit—

“Some in their oxster hard it cleeks,
Like an old bag-pipe.”

—Montgomerie, ‘The Flyting,’ ll. 493, 494.

“His fa sum by the oxstar leidis.”

—Dunbar, ‘Tidings from the Session,’ l. 17.

38. *Went*=go. So also in Poem xxvii. l. 25—

“Hyne sall I went.”

“And thi Ferrand, Mynerff my deir,
Sall richt to Pariss went, but weir.”

—Barbour, ‘The Bruce,’ Bk. iv. ll. 256,
257; ed. Skeat (S.T.S.)

Final *t* for *d* is found in other verbs, as *bent*, *rent*—

“And gif his fantasie war sa far infectit,
That to the treuth he could not *bent* his eir,
He sould not be in folly 3it neglectit,
Bot fairnes than sould mixit be with feir.”

—‘Sat. Poems,’ vii. ll. 106-109.

“Quhat leid may let the to lament,
Sen bath the Tyger and the Tod
Maist cruellie cumis the to *rent*?”

—Ibid., xli. ll. 3-5.

XVI.—A LUVARIS COMPLAINT.

[B. MS.; Forbes's 'Cantus,' Aberd. (1st ed., 1662; 2d, 1666; 3d, 1682); Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean; Ross, 'Book of Scottish Poems,' vol. i. pp. 315, 316.]

This piece is printed in Forbes's 'Cantus' without reference to Scott as the author. The air in its original form, as well as in the modern notation, is reproduced in the Appendix from Dr Laing's edition of Scott's Poems, Edinburgh, 1821. (See Appendix, B.) The variations in the 'Cantus' are given under the text. They are numerous, but, in the main, unimportant; for, as Dr Laing has remarked, "in that work the whole has undergone the gradual change which the lapse of a century made in the orthography of our language."

By the kindness of Mr Alexander Hutcheson, Herschel House, Broughty Ferry, I am enabled to give a hitherto unpublished version of this poem with the air; and also the airs to Poems vii. and xiii.: "Hence, Hairt, with hir that most departe," and "Only to 3ow in Erd that I lufe best," which, so far as I am aware, have appeared in no previous collection. (See Appendix, B.)

Some time ago, Mr Hutcheson was fortunate enough to discover in the library of the Right Honourable the Earl of Dalhousie, Panmure House, a most interesting manuscript, presumably attributable to the early part of the seventeenth century. It appears to have hitherto escaped the eye of the antiquary; and its existence in the Panmure library seems to have been unknown. Altogether it contains about one hundred and sixty airs, among which may be mentioned: "Absent I am ful sore aganis my will," "Sleip, vavard thoghtis," "Hu sal my sorrowful sicking slaik?" "There is a garden in hir face," "Nou, Roben, len to me thy bou." There are also the titles of thirty-six other songs, and the words of over forty songs or poems or fragments of these. The phraseology and orthography of the MS. seem to point to its date being somewhat earlier than that of the first edition of the 'Cantus.' If this should turn out to be so, it is probably the earliest collection of Scottish secular music extant.

1. *Fure* = bear. Ger. *föhren*.

3. *Mallure* = mischance, misfortune. Fr. *malheur*.

"I, wofull wight, full of malure."

—Chaucer, 'The Dreame,' l. 599.

"This world is war nor euer it was,
Full of myscheif and all malure."

—Lauder, 'The Lamentatioun of the Pure,' ll. 1, 2.

5. *Quhilk garris my bailfull breist combure*. This line is rendered by Mackean—

"Which makes my feeble breast benumbed."

Mr Ross, the editor of 'The Book of Scottish Poems,' also has found *combure* a source of difficulty. He suggests that it may be the same as Eng. *cumber*=trouble (vol. i. p. 315). It is singular that a word formed from a common Latin verb, and in general use at this period—see Montgomerie, 'The Cherrie and the Slae,' l. 970; 'The Bankis of Helicon,' l. 104; 'Satirical Poems,' xviii. 51—should have been unknown to professed interpreters of the language.

6. Laing rejects the MS. reading *þe*, and prints *in*.

15. *Pissans*. Laing, evidently considering this an incorrect form, replaced it by *puissans*. *Pissans*, however, was in use. Gavin Douglas has adj. *pissant*.

"Sen erdlie plesour endis oft with sorrow we se,
As in this buik nane examplis we want,
Lord, our protectour, to all traistis in the,
But quham na thing is worthy nor pissant,
To ws thi grace and als grete mercy grant."

—'Eneados' v., Prol., vol. ii. p. 222, ll. 12-16.

18. *Propyne*=gift, present. Lat. *propinare*; Gr. *προπίνειν*, "to drink before or first," hence "to drink to one's health," it being the custom among the Greeks for the host to drink first and then pass the cup to the person pledged. As it was frequently a custom on festal occasions to make a present to a person when one drank his health, e.g., of the cup itself, *προπίνειν* came to mean generally "to make a present of." *Propyne*, both as sb. and v., was in frequent use.

"Bot my propyne coym fra the pres fuit hait,
Vnforlatit, not jawyn fra tun to tun,
In fresche sapour new fro the berrie run."

—Douglas, 'Eneados' v., Prol., vol. ii. p. 222, ll. 2-4.

"Frome tyme that thay bene callit lordis,
Thay ar occasioun of discordis,
And lairglie wyll propynis hecht,
To gar ilk lord with uther fecht."

—Lyndsay, 'The Complaynt to the King,' ll. 345-348.

"For no rewarde, gyft, nor propyne,
Thole none of thir twois causis tyne."

—Lauder, 'The Office and Dewtie of
Kyngis,' ll. 499, 500.

"My trinkling teiris, the presents I propyne."

—Montgomerie, 'Son.,' lv. l. 9.

19. *At my behufe*=at my command, in my power or gift.

25. *Femenene*=womankind.

"Of Craigfergus my dayis darling, adew!
In all Ireland of feminine the flour."

—Lyndsay, 'The Test. of Squyer
Meldrum,' ll. 1812, 1813.

“The facultie of famenene is so,
Vnto their freind to be his fo.”

—Montgomerie, ‘Misc. Poems,’ lii. ll. 25, 26.

26. *Vpross*=uprouse, stir up, move. Cf. St Luke xix. 40: “Si hi tacuerunt, lapides clamabunt.” The ‘Cantus’ has *oppress*, but that can hardly be the poet’s meaning if the MS. reading is correct.

29. *Dullit*=downcast.

33. *Diseiss*=unrest, anxiety, vexation.

47-49. *Sa bissely to busk I boun*, &c.=So, speedily I hie me to the bush while another eats the berry I hoped to get. A common proverb: “One beats the bush, another gets the berry.” There are many others to the same effect: “One beats the bush, another gets the bird.” “One soweth, and another reapeth.”—St John iv. 37.

“Putt not þi self in perrell ffor to perreiss,
Nor beir þe blame quhair wþeris takis the pryce,
Nor beitt þe busse thatt wþeris Eit þe berreiss.”

—‘Sat. Poems,’ xxvii. ll. 118-120.

47. *Busk*=bush. Dan. *busk*; Swed. *büske*, a bush or shrub.

“He band his blonk to ane busk on the brent broun.”

—‘Rauf Coilþear,’ l. 797.

“Amyd the buskis rowmyng myne alone.”

—Douglas, ‘Pal. of Hon.,’ Prol., vol. i. p. 3, l. 13.

“My wretchit fuid wes berreis of the brymmil,
And stanit heppis quhilk I on buskis fand.”

—‘Eneados’ iii., vol. ii. p. 159, ll. 10, 11.

“And in ane busk thay hid thame clois.”

—Lyndsay, ‘Ane Dialog,’ l. 991.

“As the beast passed by, he start out of a busk.”

—‘Ralph Royster Doyster,’ Act i. sc. iv. (1550).

50. *Rege*=wantonness, violent passion. Chaucer uses *ragerie* in the same sense—

“And I was yonge and ful of ragerie,
Stibborne and strong and joly as a pie.”

—‘The Wyf of Bathes Tale,’ C.T., ll. 6037, 6038.

“He was al coltish, ful of ragerie,
And ful of jergon as a flecked pie.”

—‘The Marchaundes Tale,’ C.T., ll. 9721, 9722.

53. *Tryme*=in good humour, propitious. The ‘Cantus’ has *trine*, which suits the rhyme, gives satisfactory sense, and may be correct.

XVII.—ADEW, LUVARIS, ADEW.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean.]

6. *Moir frēmit*=more estranged, more hapless.
 11. *Merciles*=receiving no pity.
 15. *Indure*=last, hold out.
 20. *For, be þe, &c.*=For by thy influence serious love first grew within me.
 26. *Ane blēk of hir but dout wald mak me haill.* Cf. Montgomerie—

“ I suld not seme for shame to shrink,
 For hir, of death to drink,
 Quhais angels ees nicht ay, I think,
 Revive me with a wink.”

—‘Misc. Poems,’ xxviii. ll. 61-64.

And the lines of one of the stanzas added by John Hamilton to Burns’s song, “Of a’ the airts the wind can blaw”—

“ Ae blink o’ her wad banish care,
 Sae lovely is my Jean.”

- 29-36. *Addew, addew, my dule and my delyte, &c.* Cf. Wyatt—

“ Haue here my troth : Nought shall releue,
 But death alone, my wretched strife ;
 Therfore farewell, my life, my death ;
 My gayn, my losse ; my salue, my sore ;
 Farewell also with you my breath,
 For I am gone for euermore.”

—Tottel’s ‘Misc.,’ p. 52; ed. Arber.

and the final stanza of a poem by Steill in the Bannatyne MS. (fol. 235a)—

“ Sen thou art scho þat hes my hairt in cure,
 My howp, my heill, my weill and eik my wo,
 Lat me not suerf, 30^r hūmill scheruiture,
 For, but remeid, my hairt will brist in two.
 Now, lady fair, my freind and eik my fo,
 Quhom on, but dowt, all vertew dois depend,
 My hairt & mynd, quhair evir I ryd or go,
 Vnto þi mercy meikly I me cōmend.”

XVIII.—LAMENT OF THE MAISTER OF ERSKYN.

[B. MS.; Hailes, p. 203; Sibbald, vol. iii. pp. 115, 116; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean.]

See Introduction.

13. *Quhat chanss that may fall me* = happen to me what will; whatever lot betide.

22. *Wilsū* = dreary, lonely—

“Befor hym in hys bosum he hir bair,
And socht onto the wilsum holtis hair.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados’ xi., vol. iv. p. 51, ll. 23, 24.

26. *My thirlit hairt dois bleid.* Cf. Montgomerie—

“For hir *my thirlit hairt dois bleid*,
Sair vexit is my splene.”

—‘Misc. Poems,’ xi. ll. 59, 60.

35. *My dayis ar most cōpleit* = my days are ended. Cf. Poem xiii. l. 25.

XIX.—ON PACIENS IN LUFÉ.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean.]

3. *Boir* = pore. A.S. *borian*.

7. *Grissall*. Griselda, the pattern of unrepining patience and conjugal submission, was the daughter of a poor peasant. She became the wife of Walter, Marquis of Salazzo, by whom she had two children. By his orders her little daughter—her first-born—was taken from her and conveyed to Bologna, Griselda being led to believe that the child had been secretly murdered. She next bore a son, who was also taken from her and similarly disposed of. After thirteen years of married life Griselda was informed that her husband meant to divorce her and marry one more suited to his rank. She was then stripped of every article of clothing, save only a shift to cover her nakedness, and sent home to her father’s house. On the wedding-day she was sent for in order to assist in making preparations for the nuptials, and to receive her successor. To all these trials Griselda submitted without a murmur; whereupon the Marquis informed her that the bride, a young lady of twelve summers, was her own daughter. Satisfied as to her peerless patience and wifely obedience, the Marquis gave her back her children, and ever after accorded to her the love and honour of which she had shown herself so worthy.

Griselda is the subject of the last tale in Boccaccio's 'Decameron,' and of the story told by the Clerk of Oxenford in Chaucer's 'Canterbury Tales.'

8. *Gent*=lovely, handsome.

11. *That of my deid I am content*=that I am content to die.

15. *Gudly heid*=beauty, loveliness.

"Thus halflyng louse for haste, to suich delyte
It was to see hir ȝouth in gudelihede,
That for rudenes to speke thereof I drede."

—'The Kingis Quair,' st. 49.

19. *Perforss*="struggle on" or "through." *Perforss* must be taken as a verb; or some such word as "lean" or "rest" must be supplied. See Glossary.

29. *I mon sustene quhat so befall*. Cf. Wyatt—

"Sith fortunes will is now so bent
To plage me thus—pore man!
I must my selfe therwith content,
And beare it as I can."

—Tottel's 'Misc.,' p. 60.

37, 38. *Lufe is maid*, &c. "Aquæ multæ non potuerunt exstinguere charitatem, nec flumina obruent illam."—Cant. Cantic., viii. 17. *Synd*=washed out, effaced, swept away. Fergusson uses the verb with the meaning of "wash down."

"Had Horace lived, that pleasant sinner,
Wha lov'd gude wine to synd his dinner."

—'Verses on Visiting Dumfries,' ll. 25, 26.

"Synd your mouse-wabbs wi' reaming stout."

—'The Sitting of the Session,' l. 21.

XX.—OPPRESSIT HAIRT, INDURE.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean; Ross, 'Book of Scottish Poems,' vol. i. pp. 316, 317; Eyre-Todd, 'Scottish Poetry of the XVI. Century,' pp. 231, 232.]

3. *Wappit*=enwrap, enveloped.

"The fende is our felloune fa, in the we confide,
Thow moder of all mercy, and the menar.
For ws, wappit in wo in this warld wyde,
To thi son mak thi mane, and thi maker."

—'The Howlat,' ll. 746-749.

4. *Remidiless*=beyond hope of remedy or rescue—

“Sad Æsculapius far apart
Emprisoned was in chaines remedillesse.”
—Spenser, ‘The Faerie Queene,’ Bk. i. c. v. st. 36.

7. *Quhilk suld thy dolo^r dress*=who should soothe thy pain.

10. *Dre thy destany*. Cf. Montgomerie—

“Drie furth the inch as thou hes done the span,
My gentle hairt, and die not in dispair.
I sheu the first vhen thou to love began,
It wes no moues to mell with Loves lair.
Thou wald not ceis till thou wes in that snair :
Think of it nou as thou thoght of it than :
With patience thou mayst thy self prepair
To drie the inch as thou hes done the span.”

—‘Misc. Poems,’ vii. ll. 1-8.

14. *And no mo*=and no other.

19. *Quhat kin thing*=what kind of thing.

“Quhat kin office art thow in quhen thow art at hame?”
—‘Rauf Coiljear,’ l. 233.

20. *Sette*=besets, perplexes, assails.

23. *Forfair*=suffer, perish. A.S. *forfaran*.

29. *Slicht*=worthless.

37. *Drest*=treated.

41. *The blenkyne of ane e*=the winking, or wanton twinkle, of an eye. The communication between lovers by nods and winks is universal. Cf. Dunbar—

“With my fair calling, I comfort thaim all:
For he that sittis me nixt, I nip on his finger ;
I serf him on the tothir syde on the samin fasson ;
And he that behind me [sittis], I hard on him lene ;
And him befor, with my fut fast on his I stramp ;
And to the bernis far but sueit *blenkis* I cast :
To euery man in speciall speke I sum wordis,
So wisly, and so womanly, quhill warmys ther hertis.”

—‘The Tua Mariit Wemen and the Wedo,’ ll. 489-496.

Fergusson has—

“The blinking een o’ bonny Venus.”
—‘Verses on Visiting Dumfries,’ l. 32.

42. *Goif and glaik*=behave foolishly. *Goif*=to gaze at with a roving eye. Ger. *gaffen*.

“Apon the galland for to goif it gladit me agane.”
—Dunbar, ‘The Tua Mariit Wemen and the Wedo,’ l. 287.

Glaik=to behave in a light-headed manner.

43. *Lat be*=let alone, give up.

45. *Raik*=roam, range.

46. *Lair the in þe myre*=stick in the mire (*in luto hærere*), get hopelessly entangled. *Lair*=sink, stick.

47. *Faik*=grasp, attain. Low Ger. *facken*.

“And thy rycht arm of smyttin, O Laryd,
Amyd the feyld lysis the besyde;
And half lyfles thi fyngyrris war sterand
Wythin thy neif doys gryp and faik the brand.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados’ x., vol. iii. pp. 309, 310.

XXI.—LEIF, LUVE, AND LAT ME LEIF ALLONE.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean.]

1, 2. *Leif, Luve, &c.* = Leave, Cupid, and let me live alone at liberty.

4. *My blodless blaiknit ble*=my bloodless, pale-hued face. *Blaiknit*=bleached, pale, wan. A.S. *blæc*; *blácian*, to grow pale. *Ble*=complexion, countenance. Cf. the following :—

“Thy cheik bane bair, and blaiknit is thy ble.”

—Dunbar, ‘The Flyting,’ l. 165.

“Blayknit schew the brays
With hyrstis harsk of waggand wyndilstrays.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados’ vii., Prol., vol. iii. p. 78, ll. 15, 16.

“Baron was there never born that so well him bare,
A better ne a bolder nor a brighter of ble.”

—‘The World and the Child’ (1552).

“Shee was brighter of her blee then was the bright sonn,
Her rudd redder than the rose that on the rise hangeth.”

—‘Life and Death,’ quoted in Percy’s ‘Reliques,’
Ser. ii. Bk. ii. Poem 1.

7. *Frēmitness*=frowardness, perverseness, hostility, unkindness.

“The fremmitnes that I haif felt,
For syte and sorrou garris me suelt,
And maks my hairt within me melt
Lyk waxe befor the fyre.”

—Montgomerie, ‘Misc. Poems,’ v. ll. 13-16.

10. *Doggitless*=crabbedly, cruelly. *Dress*=treat.

“Ane saikles lambe, ane innocent but dreid,
Taine be consent of thame he luiffit best
Furth of his bed, with doloure to be *dress*.”

—‘Sat. Poems,’ iv. ll. 101-103.

12, 13. *Quhē scho had welth, &c.* = "When she had happiness and gaiety, I had only sorrow and distress."

17. *Staffage* = obstinate, stubborn. Laing reads *scaffage*.

"And Thymetes, a man of full gret fors,
Castyn from hys staffage, skeich, and hedstrang hors."

—Douglas, 'Eneados' xii., vol. iv. p. 121, ll. 3, 4.

18. *Strange and he* = distant and haughty.

23. *And ted my tendir hairt lyk toft* = And tore up and scattered my tender heart like tow. *Toft* = mass of hair, feathers, tow, hay, &c.

29. *Burd* = burned, yearned. Lat. *uro*, orig. *buuro*. Cf. Lat. *bustum*, and Gr. $\pi\upsilon\rho$. Montgomerie has the form *burt*—

"It hurt me, it burt me,
The ofter I it handill:
Cum se now, in me now,
The butter-flie and candill."

—'The Cherrie and the Slae,' ll. 165-168.

"Quhais beutie hes me burt?
Quhais beutie healls my hurt?"

—'Misc. Poems,' xxxv. ll. 77, 78.

35. *Feid* = hostility, enmity.

39. *Recent* = fresh. The Glasgow edition has *Retent*.

XXII.—THOCHT I IN GRIT DISTRESS.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean.]

8. *Nyce* = fastidious, disdainful, saucy.

"Incipiens omnia sentit amor."

—Ovid, 'Ars Amatoria,' ii. l. 648.

"Young loves are *nice* and difficult to please."

—Dryden's Translation.

14. *Devyce* = call, service, will.

"All uther fructis of Paradyce
He bad him eit at his devyce."

—Lyndsay, 'Ane Dialog,' ll. 751, 752.

19, 20. *Quhair þat I fynd bot feid, &c.* = "Instead of finding aught to dispel my languor, I meet with coldness and aversion."

21, 22. *I seik the watter hett
In undir the cauld yce.*

Cf. Montgomerie—

“Quhy soght I aye warme water vnder yce?”

—‘Misc. Poems,’ iv. l. 45.

“Greit fuills, for me, I think they ar,
That seeks warme water vnder yce.”

—Ibid., x. ll. 11, 12.

“To seik het water beneith cauld ice,
Surely it is a greit follie.”

—‘The Ballad of Johnie Armstrang,’ ll. 85, 86.

26. *I hald my hart on loft*=I keep up my spirits, I cheer up.29. *3our fenzeit tho'*=your hypocritical mind, your false heart.

37, 38.

*First quhē I did persew,**I wont 3e had bene wyss.*“At first when I courted you I gave you credit for good sense.” *Wont*
=weened, thought. *Wyss*=prudent, discreet, sensible.

XXIII.—LANGOUR TO LEIVE, ALLACE!

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean.]

1-4. *Langour to leive*, &c.=To lay aside my languor, alas! my labour is in vain, since I have neither favour nor reward. Mackean takes *leive*=live.10. *Plane*=open, straightforward, honourable.11. *Suppois*=although.17, 18. *For nowdir wald schew rew*, &c.=For neither would she take pity on me nor treat me with scorn—*i.e.*, she would neither accept nor reject me.22. *Of richt not maid me fane*=wrongly made me fond, unfairly won my affection.23. *And held me in the hals*=and kept me in wistful suspense.

“With many flattering taill and fals,

He held that bischop in the hals.”—‘The Legend of the Bischof of St
Androis Lyfe,’ ll. 782, 783.25. *Vnleill*=disloyal, insincere.31. *Rewairt*=revert, turn away, withdraw.36. *And trest to trow agane*=and trust to trust returned.38. *I bid not for to lane*=I seek not to deceive; I will speak the truth. *Bid*=ask, desire, wish. *Lane*=conceal, lie.“Haif we riches, na better lyfe we *bid*.”

—Henryson, ‘The Cock and the Jasp,’ l. 94.

“ ‘ Bot tell me now lelely quhat is thy richt name?
I will forȝet the morne, and ony man me greif.’
‘ Wymond of the Wardrop, *I bid not to lane.*’ ”

—‘ Rauf Coilȝear,’ ll. 311-313.

“ Thou hoped once, so wes I glaid a vhyle,
ȝit lost our tyme in love, I will not lane.”

—Montgomerie, ‘ Misc. Poems,’ viii. ll. 26, 27.

39. *I sall awysit be* = I shall be very wary.

“ Be ȝe ane luvar, think ȝe nocht ȝe suld
Be weill adwysit in ȝour gouerning ? ”

—Dunbar, ‘ Poems,’ vol. i. p. 162, ll. 1, 2.

43. *Remeid* = reward, return of affection.

44. *Or þat* = ere that, before.

45. *Scho þat the list to luve* = she who loyally gives thee her love.

XXIV.—FAVOUR IS FAIR.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.]

3. *Bene adwersare* = is opposed to one, has to be encountered.

10. *But discrepance* = without variance, unchangingly.

11. *Chance* = fate, lot, fortune.

15. *W^owtin ho* = unceasingly.

16. *Sic fo* = such an enemy. Laing’s mis-reading *set so*, rendered this line unintelligible.

17. *Expart* = from experience.

21. *Le.* See note to Poem ii. l. 132.

22. *Is weill but wo* = is happiness unalloyed.

XXV.—RETURNE THE, HAIRT.

[B. MS.; Evergreen, vol. ii. pp. 15-17; Tea-Table Miscellany, vol. i. pp. 94, 95; Hailes, pp. 204, 205; Sibbald, vol. iii. pp. 174, 175; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean; Irving, ‘History of Scottish Poetry,’ pp. 420, 421.]

Allan Ramsay, both in ‘The Evergreen’ and in the ‘Tea-Table Miscellany,’ enlarged this poem by two stanzas—one being inserted before the final stanza of the MS., the other at the end of the piece. This process of tampering with, and tinkering, the writings of the

"auld makars," by no means unusual with "honest Allan" in his editorial capacity, has destroyed the value and authenticity of much of his work.

5. *Lat be*=leave off, give up.

6. *Mak the causs*=give thee reason.

8. *Feind a crum of the scho fawis*=not a particle of thee falls to her; she deserves not thy love, and therefore has no part in thee.

10. *But thāk*=without thanks, thankless. Laing punctuates with a mark of interrogation after *thrall*, to the ruin of the sense.

11. *Bestiall*=brutish, dull, stupid.

14. *Pawis*=part. *To play one's pawis*=to act the part that belongs to one (J.) Fr. *pas*, a step. The singular is found in the ballad of 'The Battle of Killiecrankie'—

"The durk and dour made their last hour,
And proved their final fa', man;
They thought the devil had been there,
That play'd them sic a paw than."

19. *A fellone mēzie*=a great number.

24. After this line comes the following stanza in 'The Evergreen'—

"Remember how that Medea
Wyld for a sicht of Jason 3eid,
Remember how that Cressida
Left Troilus for Diomede.
Remember Helen, as we reid,
Brocht Troy from bliss unto bare waws;
Then let her gae quhair scho may speid,
For feynd a crum of thee scho faws."

25. *Tuik in ill*=took it amiss. Cf. Dunbar—

"Sweit confessour, then tak it nocht in ill"

—*i.e.*, do not take it amiss, do not be offended.

31. *Latt hir fallow ane filly fair*=let her take up with some vapouring dandy. *Fallow*= "match herself with," "mate with," or, perhaps, "follow," "run after." Either meaning suits.

The following stanza is added in 'The Evergreen'—

"Neir dunt again within my breist,
Neir let hir slichts thy courage spill,
Nor gie a sob abeit scho sneist;
Schois fairest payd that gets hir will:
Scho gecks as gif I meind her ill,
Quhen scho glaiks pauchty in hir brows;
Nou let hir snirt and fyk hir fill,
For feynd a crum of thee scho faws."

XXVI.—OF WEMENKYND.

[B. MS.; Hailes, pp. 207-210; Sibbald, vol. iii. pp. 155-157;
Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean.]

3. *Quent consaitis*=quaint conceits, odd fancies. Hailes has *consailis*.

4. *Havingis*=doings, actions, behaviour.

5. *Affectioun*=disposition.

6. *Cõplexioun*=outward appearance or demeanour.

7. *No leid vnleill thay leit*=they tolerate no disloyal man.

9. *Planeist*=furnished. Fr. *plenir*.

“This part of Asia

Weill plenischit with cieteis, towris, and townis.”

—Lyndsay, ‘The Dreame,’ ll. 681, 682.

“Plenishing” is still the term used to denote “house-furniture.”

15. *Misken*=ignore, disavow.

19. *Kittie vnsellis*=naughty creatures, “gypsies.”

“Katie vnsell was my mother,

And Commoun Theif my father brother.”

—Lyndsay, ‘Ane Satyre,’ ll. 671, 672.

See ‘Sat. Poems,’ vol. i. p. 230, l. 112, and note in vol. ii. p. 157.

20. *At*=from. Cf. Henryson—

“All the light she borrows at her brother

Titan, for of herself she has none other.”

—‘The Test. of Cresseid,’ st. 37, ll. 6, 7.

26. *Lykingis*=favourites.

31-34. *Thay wald be rewit, &c.*=they look for pity, and have pity for no one; they expect sympathy, and have none for others; they wish to be believed, and are themselves untruthful; they want to have their will, though they are barely capable of thinking.

40. *Syne laittandly to lawar leinde*=then secretly associate with people of lower stamp. *Leinde*=lean, stoop. A.S. *hlænan*.

43-46. *Thay lichtly sone . . . suspectit*. I take the meaning of these lines to be: They disparage soon, and covet quickly; they blame every one, while they themselves are blameworthy; they are quickly jealous of their neighbours, and themselves are prone to mischief; they slander others without cause, while they are objects of suspicion. *Blekit*=blackened, guilty, blameworthy. Mackean renders *they blekit*, “they maintain it”—*i.e.*, I presume, the assertion. I have not found *blek* in this sense, and very much doubt whether it is so used. In any case, if Mackean is right in considering *blekit* as two words, to be consistent he ought to treat *suspectit* in the same manner, which he fails to do. Cf., however, the construction in ll. 50 and 52, which, in my view, ought to settle the matter.

45. *Dois ill lickly*=take a-delight in evil-doing. Mackean renders this phrase "improperly slight," obviously mistaking *lickly* for *lichtly*, a very different word.

56. *Tremebund*=timid. Lat. *tremebundus*.

57, 58. *Thay wald mē wreist all thair neide*, &c.=they would like to have all their wants supplied by others, and then allow those who ministered to their needs to perish comfortless.

62. *Regaird*. The MS. has *rewaird*, which occurs again in line 64. Lord Hailes, who is followed by Laing, substituted *regard* here. The emendation was necessary in one or other of the places. Both words are radically the same, and are used in exactly the same sense by Chaucer: "Take reward of (*i.e.*, have regard to) thine own value, that thou ne be to fond to thyself."—'The Persones Tale.'

"To myn astate have more reward, I pray,
Than to his lust."

—'Troylus and Cresseid,' Bk. ii. vol. v. p. 95; ed. Bell.

67-70. *The vertew of this writ and vigour*, &c. "The point and pith of this piece lies in this (or, the long and the short of it is), that the female character may be aptly described by the single word 'antiphraisis,' inasmuch as woman is 'a contradiction' throughout."

Antiphraisis for *antiphraisis* for the sake of the rhyme=contradiction, —lit., the use of a word in a sense directly opposed to the real one.

73, 74. *I wat, gud wemē will not wyt me*, &c. Cf. Lyndsay—

"I wait gude wemen, that bene wyse,
This rurall ryme wyll nocht dispyse."

—'Ane Supplicatioun against Syde Taillis,' ll. 169, 170.

75. *Quyrt me*=acquit me, hold me blameless.

76. *Crab*=fret. *Quyrt clame*=renounce, disown, recant.

"Quyrtclame clergie and cleik to ane club."

—Dunbar, 'Flyting,' l. 62.

"Quyrtcleyme our land and we sall nocht deny."

—'Wallace,' Bk. vi. l. 913.

XXVII.—IN JUNE THE JEM.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean.]

2. *Geme*=amusement, pleasure.

4. *Wem*=spot, stain, scar. A.S. *wam*.

"Wele may he þan, as y þe er sayd,
Ben y-bore of a maid

Wiþ outen wem apliȝt."

—'The Romance of Rouland and Vernagu,' ll. 743-745.

“ Nature him knew, and had grit wonder,
 Quhen he of wirgyn wes born but wem.”

—Dunbar, ‘Poems,’ p. 323, ll. 37, 38 (S.T.S.)

“ That other bowe was of a plant
 Without wem.”

—Chaucer, ‘The Romaunt of the Rose,’ ll. 929, 930.

Polwart in ‘The Flying’ has “wams”—

“ His peilled pallat and vnpleasant pow,
 The fulsome flocks of flies doth overflow
 With wams and wounds.”—Ll. 548-550.

5. *Wind to stem* = obstacle to stop me.

6. *Inarmit I am with haviness* = I am at feud with heaviness or despondency. Cf. Horace—

“ Tristitiam et metus
 Tradam protervis in mare Creticum
 Portare ventis.”

—Lib. I. Carm. xxvi. ll. 1-3.

22. *Of corsis & rent* = with me and my income.

24-26. *Will scho absent*, &c. = Should she keep aloof, I shall be off with her, and set her down at as low a value as she puts on me. *Went* = go. See Poem xv. l. 38. *Valor* = value. “Fourtie pennies money now is diminished *in valour* sax-fauld from that it was a hunder year syne.”—James Melville’s Diary, p. 190 (Wodrow Soc. ed.)

28. *Diseiss* = trouble, ill-feeling, unpleasantness.

29. *Als gud luve cūis as gais*. So in Poem xxviii. l. 22, and Lyndsay—

“ I cair nocht that—als gude luife cumis as gais.”

—‘Ane Satyre,’ l. 1732.

31, 32.

*Quhen scho growis heich,
 I draw on dreich.*

“When she grows haughty I come up slowly behind.” *Dreich* = slowly.

“The freik na forthir he faris bot foundis away,
 The tothir drew hym on dreigh in derne to the dure.”

—‘Gologras and Gawane,’ ll. 109, 110.

34, 35.

*Quhen scho growis skeich,
 I byd on beich.*

“When she grows skittish I keep aloof, to let her leap in the bridle,”—*i.e.*, allow her ample opportunity to give vent to her temper. *On beich* = aloof, at a shy distance. Fr. *abois*.

With lines 31-35 cf. Burns—

“ Duncan Gray came here to woo,
 Ha, ha, the wooing o’t!
 On blythe Yule night when we were fou,
 Ha, ha, the wooing o’t!

Maggie coost her head fu' high,
 Look'd asklent and unco skeigh,
 Gart poor Duncan stand abeigh,
 Ha, ha, the wooing o't!"

—'Duncan Gray,' ll. 1-8.

Dreigh, *skeigh*, and *abeigh* all occur in the following stanza of "The Auld Farmer's New-Year Morning Salutation to his Auld Mare Maggie"—

"When thou an' I were young an' skeigh,
 An' stable-meals at fairs were dreigh,
 How thou wad prance, an' snore, an' skreigh,
 An' tak the road!
 Town's bodies ran an' stood abeigh,
 An' ca't thee mad."—Ll. 43-48.

Cf. also Fergusson—

"But Cout wad let nae body steer him,
 He was ay sae wantoun and skeegh;
 The packman's stands he o'erturned them,
 And gar'd a' the Jocks stand abeech."

—'Hallowfair,' st. v.

40. *I sall not kend*=I shall not feel it; it will not concern me.
 42. *Persew*=follow; wait upon her devotedly.
 43. *Every sessone*=at all times.
 48. *Wariand*=varying, fickle.

XXVIII.—TO LUVE VNLUVIT.

[B. MS.; Hailes, p. 206; Sibbald, vol. iii. p. 170; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean; Eyre-Todd, 'Scottish Poetry of the XVI. Century,' p. 234, 235; Irving, 'Hist. of Scottish Poetry,' p. 422; Ross, 'Book of Scottish Poems,' vol. i. p. 317.]

3. *So he hes set hir*=has set her so high; has made her so haughty.

6. *May*=maid. A.S. *mæg*.

8. *Plet hir*=twined her, clasped her, embraced her.

"For quhylis thay leuch, and quhylis for joy thay gret,
 Quhylis kissit sweet, and quhylis in armis plet."

—Henryson, 'The Uplandis Mous and the Burges Mous,' ll. 32, 33.

12. *Trymly*=smartly, sprucely.

16. *Glaikit*=foolish, silly.

24. *Dolour and diseiss*=grief and trouble.

XXIX.—LADEIS, BE WAR.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.]

6. *Paramour*=love, gallantry, pleasure.

“His mery men commandeth he
To maken him bothe game and gle,
For nedes must he fighte
With a geaunt with hedes three,
For paramour and jolitee
Of on that shone ful brighte.”

—Chaucer, ‘The Rime of Sir Thopas,
C.T., ll. 13768-13773.

“Pigmaleon that ane portratour
Be painting craft did sa decoir,
Himself thairwith in paramour
Fell suddanlie, and smert thairfoir.”

—Montgomerie, ‘Misc. Poems,’ l. ll. 25-28.

Paramour, however, may be taken as an adverb in Scott’s line in the sense of “in the way or mode of love”; “as a paramour.” See Poem iii. l. 46, note.

11, 12. *Then w^t ane vddir thay will cōfiddir,
And play þe contrar þane.*

“Then they will keep company with another, and cause pain to the former one.” *Confidder*=associate. Fr. *se confédérer*. Laing, H.C.T., and the Glasg. ed. have *considdir* in l. 11.

17. *Sittelness*=craft, cunning, subtilty. Lyndsay has adj. *sittill*.

“Remember my memoriall
With mony ane sittill cast.”

—‘Ane Satyre,’ ll. 4178, 4179.

18. *Loif*=praise. A.S. *lof*. Douglas has the verb—

“For, as said is, Virgill did diligence
But spot of cryme, reproche, or ony offence,
Eneas for to loife and magnify.”

—‘Eneados’ i., Prol., vol. ii. p. 16, ll. 23-25.

And Montgomerie—

“Sen thou hes grantit me so gud ingyn
To loif the, Lord, in gallant style and gay,
Let me no more so trim a talent tyme.”

—‘Devotional Poems,’ iv. ll. 45-47 (S.T.S.)

22. *Thair fals and fenzeit fair*=their false and deceitful ways. Cf. ‘Sat. Poems’—

“With feinzeit fair and wylie wordis discreit
Scho come to me with greit humilitie.”—iv. ll. 63, 64.

“Think weill, my freindis, this is na fenzeit fair.”—xl. l. 73.

XXX.—LUVE SULD BE VSIT WITH PRUDENS.

[B. MS.; Sibbald, vol. iii. pp. 153, 154; Laing; H.C.T.;
Glasg. Ed.; Mackean.]

1 *et seq.* *Fra raige of 3ow^h the rynk hes rune*, &c. Cf. Lyndsay—

“Bot quhen 3outhheid hes blawin his wanton blast,
Then sall Gude Counsell rewll him at the last.”

—‘Ane Satyre,’ ll. 993, 994.

Raige. See Poem xvi. l. 50, note. *The rynk hes rune* = has run its course. Cf. Montgomerie—

“Remember ony man
In chronikle 3e can,
That ever worschip wan,
But love, let sie,
And once that rink he ran.”

—‘Misc. Poems,’ xiii. ll. 41-45.

2. *Tane the man to tune* = brought him to a proper frame of mind.

3. *The brukle body* = the frail body. *Wune* = won, saved.

6. *Kune* = taste. M.E. *cunnen*; A.S. *cunnian*. “Of Jesus on the Cross when the vinegar was offered to Him it is said: ‘he smeihte and *cunne* therof’ = he took a smack of it and tasted it—*i.e.*, to see what it was like.” Skeat, s.v. Con.

“Bot fra we get our voyage wun,
They sall not than the Cherrie cun.”

—Montgomerie, ‘The Cherrie and the Slae,’
ll. 645, 646.

7. *Weid* = robe.

9. *Consors* = closely allied. Lat. *consors*.

12. *But brydille* = unbridled.

15. *Bot gif* = unless.

16. *Of God all is ago* = all thought of God is gone. Cf. Dunbar—

“The change of warld fra weill to wo,
The honourable vse is all ago.”

—‘Poems,’ vol. i. p. 227, ll. 21, 22 (S.T.S.)

19. *Rest nor rufe* = stop nor stay. These two verbs are frequently found in conjunction.

“My mad misfortoun dois me so commuve,
That I may nowthir rest nor ruve.”

—Montgomerie, ‘Misc. Poems,’ lii. ll. 13, 14.

So also the substantives—

“3it fantasie my fond affection feeds,
To run that race but ather rest or rove.”

—*Ibid.*, vi. ll. 19, 20.

“ My hairt, but rest or rove,
 Reuth, reson, or respect,
 With fortun, death, and love,
 Is keipit vnder check.”

—Ibid., xx. ll. 13-16.

“ In presoune now, delyuerit now throw grace,
 Now at vnes, now into rest and ruff.”

—‘Wallace,’ Bk. vi. ll. 59, 60.

“ The riche Revir down ran but resting or ruf.”

—‘The Howlat,’ l. 14.

21. *In behufe*=at need, at their call, at their service.

22. *Sussy*=care for, regard.

25-32. *Ferme luve w^t prudens suld be visit*, &c. Cf. Montgomerie—

“ Some by ane proverbe fane wald prove,
 Quha skantly nevir sau the scuills,
 That love with resone is no love,
 Nor constance, vhare occasion cools.
 Thair thay confes, lyk frantick fools,
 That wilfully thay will be vane.
 But resone what ar men bot mulis?
 Nane lovis bot fools, vnlovd agane.

Thay speik not leirnd-lyk, at the leist,
 That rage, in steid of reson, ruisis :
 Vhat better ar they nor a beist,
 Fra tym that reson thame refusis ?
 Some beistlily thamselvis abusis,
 As Constancie did them constrane ;
 Quhilks ar bot ignorant excusis :
 Nane lovis bot fools, vnlovd agane.”

—‘Misc. Poems,’ x. ll. 25-40.

27, 28. *Pat luve w^t witt inclusit*, &c.=that love placed under the control of reason is not worth cherishing. For *witt* Laing has *will*. *No^t worth a buttoun*. Still a common phrase. Cf. Burns—

“ Sic a wife as Willie had,
 I wadna gie a button for her.”

29. *Confusit*=absurd.

32. *Ane muttoun*=a sheep, a blockhead. Cf. the use of the Lat. *vervex* (Ital. *berbice*, Fr. *brebis*), “a wether,” in the following passages—

“ Itane vero, vervex, intro eas.”

—Plaut., ‘Mercat.’ iii. 3. 6.

“ Tum quoque materiam risus invenit ad omnis
 Occursus hominum, cujus prudentia monstrat
 Summos posse viros, et magna exempla daturos
 Ververcum in patria, crassoque sub aëre nasci.”

—Juv., ‘Sat.’ x. ll. 47-50.

And the Greek proverb, *μωρότερος προβάτου*.

36. *Dowt*=fear.

37. *Temerat*=polluted, defiled, unchaste—(?) Lat. *temeratus*. In this view the meaning of the passage would be, "Even though women be unchaste, they do not respect lascivious men, but hold in contempt those who cannot do without them." But perhaps *temerat* is for *timorat*, "timid," "fainthearted."

41, 42. *Ȝit mā*, &c.=Yet man should favour them, if only on the ground of their being necessary to his requirements.

48. *Dewysit*=ordained.

53, 54. *Be permanent þat wald persew*, &c.= "Let suitors be constant, and not recklessly repent of their choice." *To tak the rue* is still a common phrase for backing out of an engagement. "Maybe he may hae taen the rue, and kensna how to let me wot of his change of mind."—Sir W. Scott, 'The Heart of Mid-Lothian,' chap. xl.

XXXI.—QUHA LYKIS TO LUVE.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.]

5. *But rest or ruve*=unceasingly. See Poem xxx. l. 19, note.

8. *Gife quyte*=give up entirely.

17. *No wit*=no man. *Degest*=grave, sober, hence capable, fit.

19. *A brutall best*=a brute beast. *Brutall*=brute, irrational. Cf. Henryson—

"My author in his fabillis tellis how
That brutall beistis spak and understude."

—'The Cock and the Jasp,' Prol., ll. 43, 44.

"Under the figure of ane brutall beist,
Ane morall Fabill ye wald denzie to say."

—'The Lyon and the Mous,' Prol., ll. 80, 81.

34-36. *I lufe þe wy*, &c.=The lady I love will neither give a thought to me, nor deign to show me favour in return. *Wy*=person. See Poem x. l. 51, note.

38. *Frēmit*=distant, perverse.

47. *Curius*=anxious, full of care. O.F. *curios*: "empresé, plein de zele, d'affection, soigneux."—Roquefort.

56. *Lathly*=loathsome. A.S. *lāð*. Douglas has *lathlie*, 'Eneados' iii., vol. ii. p. 134, l. 32; Lyndsay has the same form in 'Ane Supplicatioun against Syde Taillis,' l. 97; Polwart in 'The Flyting' has *laidlie language*, l. 132; *laidly lips*, l. 566; *laidley letter*, l. 798.

XXXII.—A RONDEL OF LUVE.

[B. MS.; Hailes, p. 211; Sibbald, vol. iii. p. 173; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Eyre-Todd, 'Scottish Poetry of the XVI. Century,' p. 236; Irving, 'Hist. of Scottish Poetry,' p. 421; Ross, 'Book of Scottish Poems,' vol. i. p. 318.]

Compare with this piece a *virelai* by Chaucer (vol. viii. p. 151; ed. Bell), and a *Balet* by the Earl Rivers in Percy's 'Reliques,' Ser. ii. Bk. i. Poem vii.

8. *W^tout desyre* = unsolicited, unsought.

10. *Hyre* = wage, price.

11. *Ane pure tressour w^tout mesour* = a treasure poor beyond measure, a poor treasure of no account.

13, 14. *To lufe and to be wyiss*, &c. = to love and act with prudence, to be mad in accordance with reason—*i.e.*, to be mad and yet rational. Cf. Terence—

“ In amore hæc omnia insunt vitia, injuriæ,
Suspiciones, inimicitia, induciæ,
Bellum, pax rursum. Incerta hæc tu, si postules,
Ratione certa facere, nihilo plus agas
Quam si des operam, ut cum ratione insanias.”
—‘Eunuch,’ Act i. sc. i. ll. 14-18.

And Horace, in his imitation of this passage—

“ In amore hæc sunt mala, bellum,
Pax rursum, hæc si quis tempestatis prope ritu
Mobilia et cæca fluitantia sorte laboret
Reddere certa sibi; nihilo plus explicet ac si
Insanire paret certa ratione modoque.”
—‘Sat.,’ ii, 3, ll. 267-271.

23. *Refrane* = avoid, escape.

XXXIII.—A COMPLAINT AGANIS CUPEID.

[B. MS.; Evergreen, vol. i. p. 112; Sibbald, vol. iii. pp. 171, 172; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean.]

5. *Observance* = homage.

10. *Quarrell* = strife, cause for regret, consequences.

11. *Schentis* = are ruined.

14. *Grunching* = grumbling. Laing and the editor of the Glasgow edition take *grunching* as adj.; but Cf. Lyndsay—

“ Without grunschyng, clamor, or crye,
That pane he sufferit patientlye.”
—‘Ane Dialog,’ ll. 3907, 3908.

16. *Wan*=dire, grievous.

“My werdis ar wan.”

—‘The Howlat,’ l. 964.

22. *Express*=on purpose.

23. *Styme*=jot, particle.

“Suppois thou seis hir not a styme.”

—Montgomerie, ‘The Cherrie and the Slae,’ l. 553.

39, 40. *Thow hess þi horne ay in þair syde*, &c.=Thou art continually tossing and tormenting the helpless. Cf. Psalm xliiii. 6 (Vulg.), “In te inimicos nostros ventilabimus cornu.”

41, 42. *Thay furdir werst*, &c.=they succeed worst who trust in thee—I speak for myself.

XXXIV.—3E BLINDIT LUVARIS, LUKE.

[B. MS.; Sibbald, vol. iii. pp. 144-148; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.]

A reference to the footnotes to this poem will show that considerable changes have been made on the original MS. copy.

With this counsel to wanton wooers, which forms a companion piece to Poem iv., compare the following stanzas from the ‘Proloug to the Fowrt Buik of Eneados’:—

“Quhat? is this luif, nys lufferis, at 3e mene,
Or fals desait, fair ladeis to begyle?
Thame to defoull, and schent 3our self betwene,
Is all 3our lyking, with mony subtell wyle.
Is that trew luif, guid faith and fame to fyle?
Gyff luff be vertu, than is it lefull thing;
Gyff it be vice, it is 3our ondoing.

Lust is na luif, thoct ledis lyk it weil;
This furius flamb of sensualite
Ar nane amoris bot fantasy 3e feill;
Carnale plesance, but sycht of honeste,
Hatis him self forsuith and luffis nocht the;
Thar bene twa luffis, perfyte and imperfyte,
That ane lefull, the tother foull delite.”

—Vol. ii. pp. 167, 168.

1, 2. *3e blindit luvaris, luke*, &c. Cf. Poem iv. ll. 1, 2.

5. *I reid remeid*=I advise as remedy.

9, 10. *Quhat is 3o^r lufe bot lust?* &c. Cf. Poem iv. ll. 9, 10.

11. *Robust*=coarse, brutal.

13. *Fowsun* = gross, filthy.

“Swa all his fousome forme therto effeirs,
The quhilk, for filth, I will not fyle ȝour eirs.”
—Montgomerie, ‘The Flyting,’ ll. 573, 574.

15. *Ane pastance vnperfyte* = a wicked or sinful pastime. *Pastance*.
Fr. *passe-temps*.

“Quhat gudlie pastance and quhat menstralie!
Quhat game they made!”
—Douglas, ‘The Pal. of Hon.,’ vol. i. p. 17, ll. 14, 15.

“Let him sit thair with ane mischance,
And let us go to our pastance.”
—Lyndsay, ‘Ane Satyre,’ ll. 1029, 1030.

16. *To smyte ȝow w^t þe glaikis*. Cf. Dunbar—

“He clappit fast, he kist, he chukkit,
As with the glaikis he wer ourgane.”
—‘Ane Brash of Wowing,’ ll. 11, 12.

25. *ȝairout* = abroad, in the world.

“I lat you wit, thair is richt few thairout,
Quhome ye may traist to have trew lufe againe.”
—Henryson, ‘The Test. of Cresseid,’ ll. 563, 564.

31. *Fylit* = stained, sullied.

32. *Frawd* = cheat, beguile. Lat. *fraudare*.

38. *Syte* = wo, ruin. Laing has *syle*.

40. *Be forrow* = before. *Be forrow*, *a forrow*, and *to forrow* are used indifferently.

“And thuss I wret, as ȝe haif hard to forrow,
Off lusty May vpone the nynt morrow.”
—Dunbar, ‘The Thistle and the Rose,’ ll. 188, 189.

“In to my garth I past me to repose,
This bird and I, as we wer wount aforrow.”
—Lyndsay, ‘The Papyngo,’ ll. 102, 103.

“All plesour that thou had afforrow
Sall cheangit be in lestyng sorrow.”
—Ibid., ‘Ane Dialog,’ ll. 1053, 1054.

50. *Smartit* = pained.

51. *Rame* = shout, roar. A.S. *hreman*.

“Thay rame and cry fast on the Kyng Latyne.”
—Douglas, ‘Eneados’ vii., vol. iii. p. 122, l. 6.

53. *Peruertit* = turned away, ended, spoiled.

55. *Gartit* = caused it.

57, 58. *ȝit thair is lesum lufe
That law^tfully suld lest.*

Cf. Burns—

“The sacred lowe o’ weel plac’d love,
Luxuriantly indulge it.”

—‘Epistle to a Young Friend,’ ll. 41, 42.

Lesum=allowable, virtuous. A.S. *leáf*, permission. But “the original sense of *leave* is ‘that which is acceptable or pleasing,’ and it is closely connected with A.S. *leóf*, pleasing, lief, dear” (Skeat, s.v. Leave), hence “pleasant” may be taken as the meaning here, especially as we have “lawfully” in the following line. Cf. Burns—

“The tender heart o’ leesome luve
The gowd and siller canna buy.”

—‘Country Lassie,’ p. 204; Globe ed.

62. *Pass attour*=overpass, transgress.

64. *Quhill thay kast vp all four*=till they fall down helpless; till they are overcome. The metaphor is taken from an animal lying on its back, and unwilling or unable to rise. A sheep falling thus and unable to recover itself is said “to fa’ awald.”

81. *Perwersit*=corrupt, wayward.

82. *To palzardy applawddis*=extol sensual indulgence. *Palzardy*=whoredom. The common form is *palzardrie* or *palzardry*.

“Ȝe that list of Ȝour palzardry neur blyn.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados’ iv., Prol., vol. ii. p. 170, l. 15.

85. *Gawdis*=tricks. Lat. *gaudium*. Cf. Chaucer—

“By this gaude have I wonne every yeer
An hundred mark syn I was pardonor.”

—‘Prol. of the Pardoner,’ vol. iii. p. 70; ed. Bell.

Sempill has *gaidis*—

“Thair Holieglas begane his gaidis,
As he was learned, amangis the laidis.”

—‘The Legend of the Bischoep of St Androis Lyfe,’
ll. 617, 618.

91. *Haif ane bismeir baggis*=if a strumpet has money. *Bismeir*=harlot, bawd. A.S. *bismer*.

“‘Dochtir, for thi luif this man hes gret diseis,’

Quod the bismeir with the slekit speche,

‘Rew on him, it is merit his pane to meis.’”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados’ iv., Prol., vol. ii. p. 170, ll. 27-29.

92. *Ȝe grunche no’ at hir grunȜe*=you grunt not at her snout—*i.e.*, you find no fault with her. *Grunch*=grunt, grumble. Ger. *grunzen*.

“The galiart grum grunschis at grammis hym greuis.”

—*Ibid.*, viii., Prol., vol. iii. p. 143, l. 9.

Grunze properly means the snout of a swine. Fr. *groin*.

“Ȝour gryses grunȜie is gracelesse and gowked.”
—Montgomerie, ‘The Flyting,’ l. 88.

“Willie’s wife is nae sae trig,
She dights her grunzie wi’ a hushion.”
—Burns, ‘Willie’s Wife.’

Chaucer has *groine*: “Ȝe wemen that ben of gret beautie, remembreth you on a proverbe of Salomon that likeneth a fair woman that is a fool of her body to a ring of gold that is worn in the groine of a sowe.”—‘The Persones Tale.’

93. *SounȜe*, &c. = concern themselves about rotten, wasted debauchees.

94. *Wowbattis*. *Wowbat*, otherwise written *woubet*, *oobit*, *oubit*, *wobat*, literally means “a feeble, hairy worm,” hence a worthless or puny creature. Montgomerie calls Polwart “a wanshopen woubet.”—‘Flyting,’ l. 268. Dunbar uses the word adjectively—

“I hæue ane wallidrag, ane worme, ane auȝd wobat carle,
A waistit wolroun, na worth bot wourdis to clatter.”
—‘The Tua Mariit Wemen and the Wedo,’ ll. 89, 90.

95. *ProunȜe* = deck themselves.

“As proud as Ȝee prunȜie Ȝour pennes sall be plucked.”
—Montgomerie, ‘The Flyting,’ l. 86.

“Persaue, þai say, þe papingo þat prwnȜeis.”
—‘Sat. Poems,’ xxxvii. l. 56.

103. *Vyce* = device.

106. *Wilrone* = wild boar (Jamieson).

113-117. These lines are printed in Sibbald’s ‘Chronicle’ as follows—

“Ȝit *pothettis* few decreitis
Saif ane hecht *Pertonie*.
Bot of Ȝour *Sodomeitis*
In Rome and Lumbardie,
In *avillous* Italie,” &c.

Avillous in l. 117, which Sibbald has substituted for *Aipillis* of the MS., is explained by Dr Jamieson as meaning “contemptible,” “debased,” from Fr. *avili*.

114. *Percifie*. I do not know who is referred to here.

117. In *Aipille* = in Naples (?). Laing suggests *Apulia*. The line is probably corrupt.

121. *Belappis* = enfolds, envelops, enthrals, enslaves.

123. *Vnhappis* = uncovers, reveals itself, prevails; or perhaps renders hapless, ruins. Either meaning suits.

131, 132. *That suld haif wit*, &c. = who should know better and have prudence to prevent it.

138. *Fek*=trouble—lit., the “effect,” the result.

148. *My mynd salbe to meiss zow*=it will be my aim to conciliate you.

150. *Fra crymes undir coite*=from secret sins.

151. *Or war ze say not, waiss zow*=or take care you do not come to grief. Laing has *On war*—*i.e.*, unaware, unwarned—a reading which yields a very satisfactory sense.

XXXV.—THE FIRST SALME.

[B. MS.; Laing; H.C.T.; Glasg. Ed.; Mackean; Ross, ‘Book of Scottish Poems,’ vol. i. p. 314.]

“Scott,” says Dr Laing, “was possibly one of those, said to be ‘principalls of English Poesie,’ who along with Montgomery, some years after the Reformation, offered to translate all the Psalms ‘frelie and without any price for þ^r paines.’ If the rest of ‘their assayes’ were like the two versions by Scott and those by Montgomery, lately republished, the non-acceptance of, certainly, their generous offer need not deeply be lamented” (Poems, p. 75).

With regard to the versions by Scott, most people will be disposed to agree with Dr Laing, as they cannot by any means be said to possess much merit. They are interesting, however, as being among the earliest attempts at translation in the Northern dialect. The version of the first Psalm naturally provokes comparison with the rendering by Montgomerie; and the verdict must be greatly in favour of the latter. Indeed the few versions we possess by Montgomerie, Dr Laing’s unappreciative remark notwithstanding, fairly entitle him to rank as the best psalm-versifier of the sixteenth century, with the single exception, perhaps, of Sir Philip Sidney. “It is a pity,” says Mr Glass, “that he [Montgomerie] did not attempt an entire version. His verses are vastly superior to the rhymes of his contemporaries of the sixteenth century. The Psalms of the Scottish poet might have outlived all the popular Psalters with their awkward rhymes and monotonous measures” (‘The Story of the Psalters,’ p. 25: London, 1888). The metres of Montgomerie and Sidney are, it is true, much too elaborate “to be song of al men,” but they have the ring of the true metal. Sidney’s version, completed by his sister, remained in manuscript till 1823, when it was printed at the Chiswick Press. Speaking of this performance, Ruskin declares there is more poetry in the seventh stanza of Sidney’s version of the seventy-second Psalm than in the whole edition of Tate and Brady. The stanza in question

is rather a paraphrase than a translation, but in consideration of the high praise it has received from one of the greatest of English critics, no apology is needed for its reproduction here—

“Looke how the woods, where interlacéd trees
Spread friendly armes each other to embrace ;
Joyne at the head, though distant at the knees,
Waving with wind, and lording on the place ;
So woods of corne
By mountaynes borne
Shall on their shoulders wave ;
And men shall passe
The numerous grasse—
Such store each town shall have.”

17. *Nochtis* = “ne'er-do-weels,” reprobates. The word is still in common use, as in the contemptuous expression, “He’s a fair nocht” —*i.e.*, a perfect cipher, a good-for-nothing.

XXXVI.—THE FYIFTY PSHALME.

[B. MS. ; Laing ; H.C.T. ; Glasg. Ed. ; Mackean.]

3. *Grufting* = grovelling. M.E. *grofting* ; adj. *groff* = flat on the ground ; Icel. *grufa*, to lie on the face.

“They fallen groff and crien pitously.”

—Chaucer, ‘Knights Tale,’ C.T., l. 951.

“I saw myself, quhen, grufflingis amyde his cave
Twa bodeis of our sort he tuke and raif.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados’ iii., vol. ii. p. 157, ll. 29, 30.

9. *Wesche* = wash. M.E. *waschen, weschen*.

15. *Forgane* = before.

20. *Ourcum all contrarie* = superior to all besides ; “the Lord omnipotent.”

27. *Incertane* = unexpected, unlooked for.

35. *Efeir* = suitably, fitly.

36. *Lovingis* = praises.

“So inuente of rhetorik flouris suet
Thou art, and hes sa hie profund sentence
Therto perfyte, but ony indigence,
That na lovingis ma do incres thi fame,
Nor na reproche diminew thi guid name.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados’ i., Prol., vol. ii. p. 5, ll. 18-22.

“Lovyng be to the blyssit Trynitiè.”

—Lyndsay, ‘The Dreame,’ l. 26.

42. *Mound*=clean, pure. Lat. *mundus*.

43. *Ground*=establish.

45. *Fecound*=benign. Lat. *fecundus*, fruitful.

55. *Ken*=direct, guide, show. Cf. Lyndsay—

“ Mak 3our Abbotis of rycht religious men,
 Quhilk Christis law can to thair convent ken.”

—‘The Tragedie of the Cardinall,’ ll. 370, 371.

And Douglas—

“ Haue done anone, tharfor, and let us wend
 Thidder quhar the goddis orakle hes ws kend.”

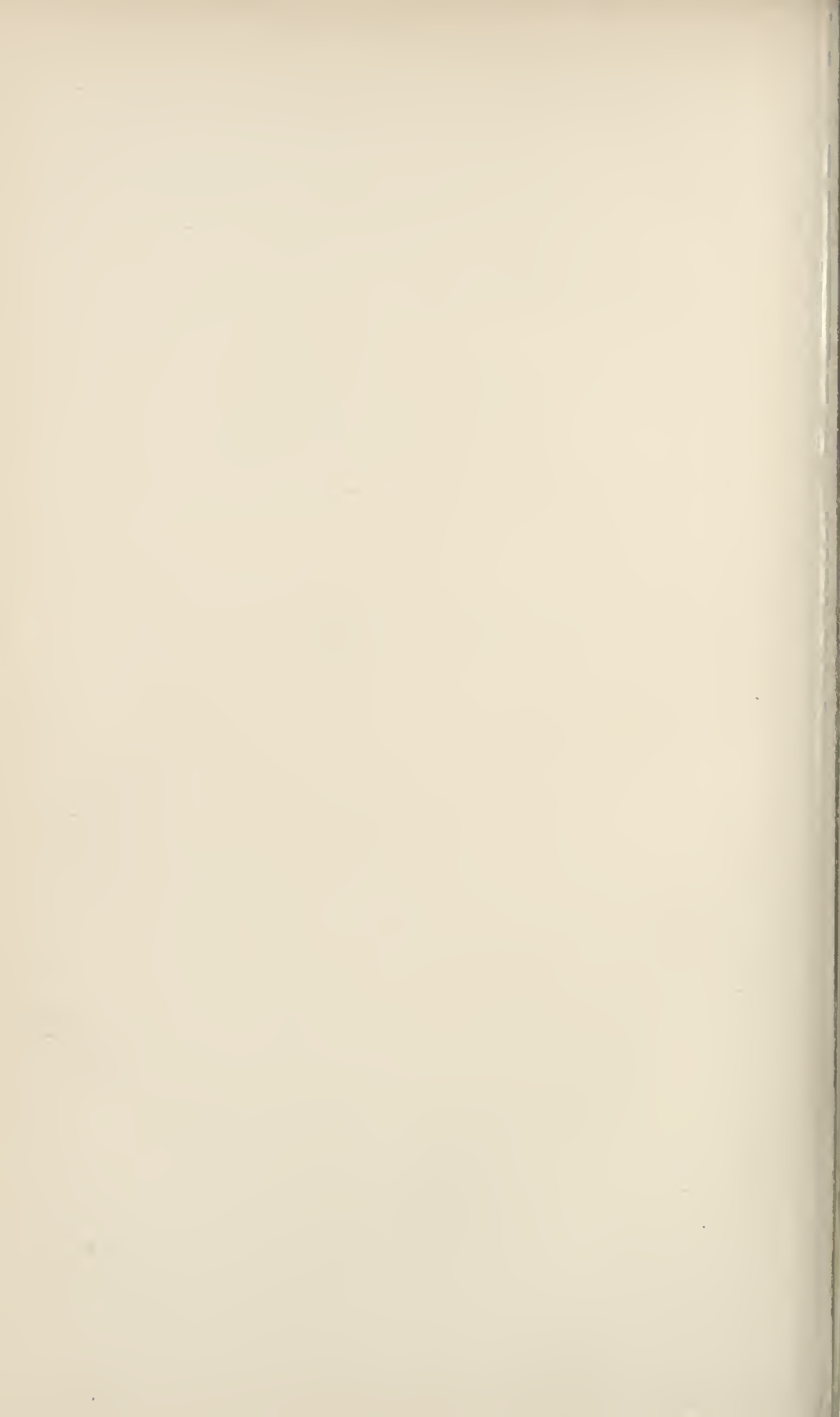
—‘Eneados’ iii., vol. ii. p. 125, ll. 17, 18.

62. *Wyd*=far-reaching, loud.

63. *Fermely*=heartily.

71. *Nolt*=wilt not.

APPENDIX



APPENDIX.

A.

Ⓢ *lusty May with Flora Quene.*

THIS charming song was first printed by Chepman & Myllar in 1508. It is mentioned in 'The Complaynt of Scotland' (1548) along with a number of other pieces—"Sueit melodijs Sangis of the natural music of the Antiquite," rehearsed at their gatherings by "Scheiphirdis and ther vyuis." Most of these songs, it is to be regretted, are no longer extant. From their titles Dr Laing considered it probable that several of the pieces might be the work of Alexander Scott; and apparently in ignorance of the publication of this song in 1508, he included it in the number of these, inasmuch as it has "a considerable resemblance to his style and is written in the same measure with two of Scott's poems." The conjecture of such a high authority, as was to be expected, has led others, notably Mr Ross in 'The Book of Scottish Poems,' and the editor of the Glasgow edition of Scott, to ascribe to the poet a piece which was in the mouths of the people long before he was born. From the close resemblance which Scott's poem "Of May" bears to it, and also from the circumstance that both poems are in the same measure, it may be assumed that Scott was acquainted with the anonymous poem.

The text of the first four stanzas is here printed from the Bannatyne MS. (fol. 229^b). The final stanza, which is not found there, is supplied from the Aberdeen Cantus. The music, both in the old and in the modern notation, is reproduced from Dr Laing's edition (Edin., 1821). The facsimile of the original air was made for him from the Aberdeen Cantus, and of the *bassus* from an original MS. in the possession of Mr Blackwood. For the modernised version he was indebted to Mr Stenhouse.

The words in the Cantus occasionally differ from those of the

Bannatyne MS., but the variations in the former are either unimportant or palpably corrupt.

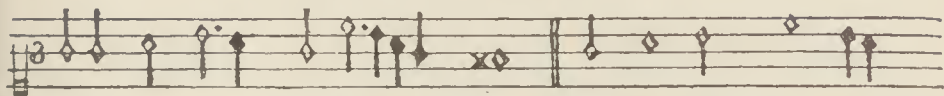
O lusty May w^t Flora quene,
 The balmy dropis frome Phebus schene
 Preluciād bemes befoir þe day,
 Be þat Diana growis grene,
 Throwch glaidnes of þis lusty May.

Than esperus, that is so bricht,
 Till wofull hairtis castis his ly^t,
 W^t bankis that blumis (on every bray, (*bis*)
 And schuris ar sched fur^t of þair sicht,
 Thru^{ch} glaidnes of this lusty May.

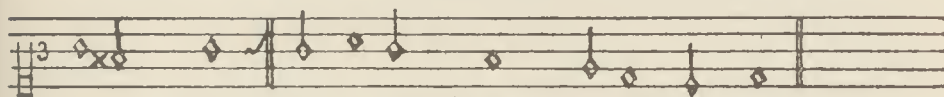
Birdis on bewis of every birth,
 Reiosing nottis makand their mirth,
 Ry^t plesandly vpoun the spray,
 W^t fflurissingis our feild & firth,
 Thru^{ch} [glaidnes of this lusty May].

All luvaris þat ar in cair,
 To thair ladeis thay do repair
 In fresch mornyngis (befoir the day,
 And ar in mirth ay mair & mair,
 Thru^{ch} glaidnes of this lusty May.

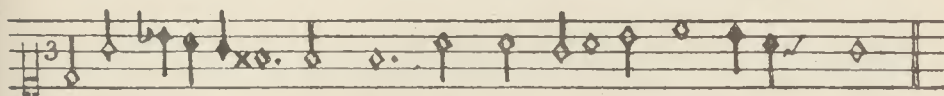
[Of everie moneth in the 3eir,
 To mirthfull May thair is no peir,
 Hir glistrine garments ar so gay,
 3ow lovaris all mak merie cheir,
 Thru^{ch} glaidnes of this lustie May.]

Facsimile of Original Air.

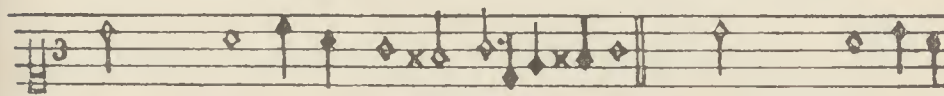
O Lusty May with Flora Queen, The balmy drops frō



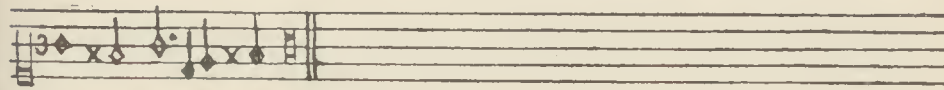
Phebus sheen, Prelusant beams before the day,



before the day, the day. By thee Diana groweth green,



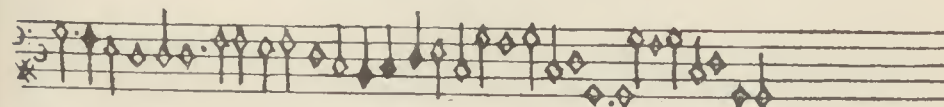
Through gladness of this lusty May, Through gladness



of this lusty May.



O Lusty May wth Flora Queene etc.



Modernised Version.

O LUSTY May w^t Flo--ra quene, The bal-my

dropis frome Phebus shene, Preluciand bemes be-foir the day, be-

foir the day, [the day.] By thé Di-a-na grow-is

grene, Throwch glaidnes of this lus--ty May, [Throwch

glaidnes of this lus--ty May].

B.

POEM XVI.

How suld my febill body fure, &c.

1. The air of this song in its original form, and also in the modern notation, is reproduced from the edition of Dr Laing, who obtained copies from the sources referred to in the previous note.

Underneath the original air is given the *bassus* of the air to which "The Lament off the m^r of Erskyn" (poem xviii.) was set, faithfully copied from the afore-mentioned manuscript in Mr Blackwood's possession.

2. The following version of this poem is given from the Panmure MS. described on p. 149 *supra*. The final stanza of the piece as it appears in the text is wanting in the Panmure copy.

houe sould my feible bodie fure
 the double dolor þ^t I indure?
 the murning & the great malure
 can not defin;
 it dois my belful breist combure,
 to se an other haue in cure
 þ^t sould be myne.

for veil I vat vas neuer a vight,
 þ^t culd inforce his mynd & mighte
 To loue & serwe his Lady brighte,
 & vant hir sine,
 As I doe, martire day & nighte,
 vtout þ^t onlie thing of right
 That sulde be mine.

ver I offe pussans for to prowē
 my lautie & my hairtliē lowē,
 I suld hir mynd to mercie mowē
 with such propyne,
 var al this world at my behowē,
 she sould it haue, be god abowē,
 for to be myne.

Noue quhome to sal I mak my mone,
 since treuthe & constans find I none?
 for al the faithful loue is gone

of feminine;

It vald oppresse ane hairt of stone,
 To sie me die for hir alone

þt suld be mynne.

vha sal my dullit spreits rease,
 since not for loue my lady gais?
 for & guid seruice might hir please,
 she vald inclynne.

I drie both dolor & desease,
 & others has hir as they please,

þt suld be mynne.

nou I persauē right veil be this,
 þt al the blydnes, Ioy, and blysse,
 the lustie, vantone life, I vyssē,
 of loue is hynne;

qt remedie, since so it is,
 bot patiens, suppose I mysse

þt suld be mynne?

for nobles has not ay renunne,
 nor gentils ay the grayest gunē;
 they carie vidual to the tune

þt varst does dynne:

so bisilie to busse I bune,
 & vthers eats the berrie doune

þt sould be mynne.

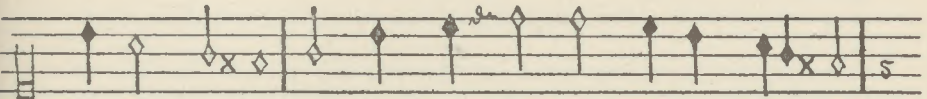
Original Air.



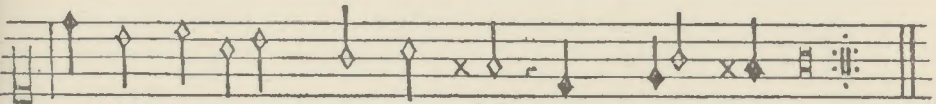
How should my feeble body fure, The double colour



that I indure: The mourning and the great malure,



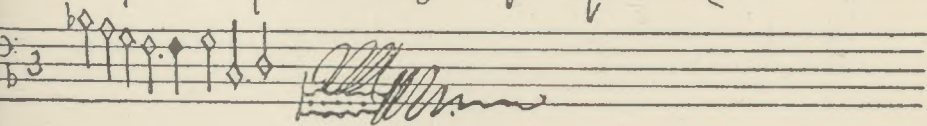
cannot define. It doth my baleful breast combure,



To see another have in cure, that should be mine .



Depart, Depart, whate y misse Depart stay.



Modern Air.

How should my fee-ble bo-dy fure The double do-lour

The first system of musical notation consists of a treble and bass staff. The treble staff begins with a treble clef, a key signature of two flats (B-flat and E-flat), and a common time signature (C). The melody starts with a quarter note G4, followed by quarter notes A4, B4, and C5. The bass staff begins with a bass clef, a key signature of two flats, and a common time signature. The bass line starts with a quarter note G2, followed by quarter notes A2, B2, and C3.

that I en-dure? The mourning and the great malure, can-

The second system of musical notation continues the melody and bass line. The treble staff continues with quarter notes D5, E5, F5, and G5. The bass staff continues with quarter notes D2, E2, F2, and G2.

not de-fine. It doth my baleful breast combure, To see an-

The third system of musical notation continues the melody and bass line. The treble staff continues with quarter notes A5, B5, C6, and D6. The bass staff continues with quarter notes A2, B2, C3, and D3.

o-ther have in cure, that should be mine.

The fourth system of musical notation concludes the piece. The treble staff ends with a double bar line. The bass staff continues with quarter notes E2, F2, G2, and A2, also ending with a double bar line.

C.

Of the three poems subjoined—viz., “Quhen Flora had ourfret the Firth,” “The Well of Vertew and Flour of Womanheid,” and “Quhair Luve is kendlit confortles,” the first two, under the titles respectively of “The blait Luvar” and “In praise of the twa fair Ene of his Mistress,” are unwarrantably ascribed to Scott by Sibbald in ‘The Chronicle of Scottish Poetry,’ and actually printed over the colophon “Quod Scott.” The same poems, with the titles of “The Lovers Mane that dares not assay,” and “The Floure of Womanheid,” are printed by Ramsay in ‘The Evergreen’—the first in vol. i. pp. 256, 257, with the colophon “Quod Stewart,” the second in vol. ii. pp. 207, 208, without colophon. The third poem, under the title of “The Complaint,” is printed by Sibbald in ‘The Chronicle,’ along with selections from Scott’s poems, “on account of some resemblance it bears to the productions of Alexander Scot.” Ramsay gives the same poem in ‘The Evergreen,’ vol. i. pp. 108-110, under the same title, with the colophon “Quod King Henry Stewart.”

The three poems stand in the Bannatyne Manuscript without signature or other indication of authorship, and are here reprinted solely because, like the May song (App. A.), they have been associated with Scott’s name and bear some likeness to his verse. They are elegant and graceful compositions, and quite worthy of the Muse of Scott; but we have no ground for ascribing them to him. Fortunately his fame requires no such adventitious aids.

In an appendix to the Glasgow edition of Scott’s Poems, the verses “O lusty May,” already referred to, and two other pieces, are ascribed to Scott “on account of their striking resemblance to his style of writing and versification.” The first begins:—

“My hairt repoiss the and the rest;”

The second opens thus:—

“Thair is nocht ane winche that I se
 Sall win ane wantage of me;
 Be scho fals, I salbe sle,
 And say to dispyt hir;
 Be scho trew, I will confyd;
 Will scho remane, I sall abyd;
 Will scho slip, I will bot slyd,
 And so sall I quyt hir.”

I fail to find in these pieces any striking resemblance to Scott’s style

and versification, or indeed any claim whatever to entitle them to reproduction here.

In the following poems the text is printed from the Bannatyne Manuscript; the footnotes represent Sibbald's readings and emendations.

I.

Quhen Flora had ourfret the Firth.

[B. MS. fol. 218^a; Sibbald, vol. iii. p. 160.]

Quhen Flora had ourfret þe firth,
 In May of every monet quene;
 Quhen merle and maviss singis w^t mirth,
 Sweit melling in þe schawis schene;
 Quhen all luvaris reiosit bene, 5
 And most desyrus of þair pray;
 I hard a lusty luvar mene:
 I lufe, bot I dar not assay.

Strang ar þe panis I daylie prufe,
 Bot 3it w^t pacience I sustene; 10
 I am so fetterit w^t þe lufe
 Onlie of my lady schene,
 Quhilk for hir bewty my^t be quene;
 Natour sa craftely alwey
 Hes done depaint þat sweit serene; 15
 Quhome I luf I dar not assay,

Scho is so bryt of hyd and hew,
 I lufe bot hir allone, I wene;
 Is non hir luf þat may eschew,
 That blenkis of þat dulce amene; 20
 So cūly cleir at hir twa ene,
 That scho ma luvaris dois effrey,
 Than evir of Grice did fair Helene:
 Quhom I lufe I dar not assay.

FINIS.

3. mavis.
 10. patience.

15. scherene.
 17. sa.

18. but.
 20. on.

21. Sa . . . ar.

II.

The Well of Vertew and Flour of Womanheid.

[B. MS. fol. 218^a and b ; Sibbald, vol. iii. pp. 164, 165.]

The well of vertew and flour of womāheid,
 And patrone vnto patiens,
 Lady of lawty bayt in word and deid,
 Ryt sobir, sweit, full meik of eloquens,
 Bayt gud and fair : to 3our magnificens 5
 I me cōmēd, as I haif done befoir,
 My sempill hairt for now and evir moir.

For evir moir I sall 3ow schrvice mak,
 Syne, of befoir, into my mynd I maid ;
 Sen first I knew 3our ladyschip, but lak, 10
 Bewty, 3owth of womāheid 3e had,
 Wtouttin rest my hairt cowt not evad.
 Thus am I 3ouris, and evir sensyne hes bene,
 Cōmandit be 3of gudly twa fair ene.

3our twa fair ene makis me oft syiss to sing; 15
 3our twa fair ene makis me to syche also ;
 3our twa fair ene makis me grit conforting ;
 3our twa fair ene is wyt of all my wo ;
 3our twa fair ene may no mā keip þame fro,
 Wtouttin rest, þat gettis a sycht of þame : 20
 This of all vertew were 3e now þe name.

3e beir þe name of gentilnes of blud ;
 3e beir þe name þat mony for 3ow deis ;
 3e beir þe name 3e are bayth fair and guid ;
 3e beir þe name þat fare þan 3ow seis ; 25
 3e beir þe name fortoun and 3e aggreis ;
 3e beir þe name of lande of lenth and breid ;
 The well of vertew and flour of womāheid.

FINIS.

- | | | |
|-----------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Thow . . . floure. | 12. Withouten . . . hart | 21. Thus . . . weir. |
| 3. baith. | coutb . . . evade. | 22. blude. |
| 5. baith. | 13. ay sensyne. | 23. 3e deis. |
| 7. heart. | 14. by. | 24. baith . . . gude. |
| 8. service. | 15. syis. | 25. farrer. |
| 9. Sen. | 16. sych. | 26. fortune . . . agreis. |
| 10. ladyschip, bot. | 17. conforting. | 27. lands. |
| 11. Bewtie. | 20. gets . . . sicht. | 28. floure. |

III.

Quhair Luve is kendlit confortles.

[B. MS. fol. 243^a and ^b; Sibbald, vol. iii. pp. 176-178.]

Quhair luve is kendlit confortles,
 Thair is no fever half so fell ;
 Fra Cupeid kest his dert be gess,
 I had na hap to saif my sell ;
 Lyik as my wofull hairt can tell 5
 My invart panis and sicing sair,
 For weill I watt the panis of hell
 Vnto my pane is nocht compair.

For ony mellady 3e ma ken,
 Except peuir luve or thā stark deid, 10
 Help may be had fra handis of men,
 Throw meddecynis to mak remeid ;
 For harmes of body, handis, and heid,
 The pottingaris will purge the panis :
 Bot all the mēbaris ar at feid, 15
 Quhair that the law of lufe remanis.

As Tantalus in water standis,
 To stanche his thristy appetyte,
 Bevaling body, heid, and hands,
 The revar flyis him in dispyte ; 20
 So dois my lusty lady quhyte ;
 Scho flyis the place quhair I repair ;
 To hungry men is small delyte
 To twiche the meit, and eit na mair.

The nar the flamb the hettar fyre ; 25
 The moir I pyne 3it I persew ;
 The moir enkendillis my desyre,
 Fra I behawld her hevinly hew.
 Peuir Piramus him self he slew,
 Maid sawle and body to dissaver ; 30
 He dyit bot anis, fairweill, adew,
 I dayly de, and dyis never.

1. confortles.
 3. Cupid keist.
 4. saife.
 6. painis.
 8. Onto.

12. meddecyne.
 13. harmis.
 14. painis.
 15. are.
 16. Quhan.

18. thirsty.
 19. Bewaling.
 20. despyte.
 24. twich.
 27. enkendills.

28. behald.
 29. selfe.
 30. saul . . . dessaver.
 31. fairwell.

3it Jasone did inioy Medea,
 And Theseus gat Adriane ;
 Dido dissavid was with Enea. 35
 And Demophon to his lady wan,
 Gif wemen trowid sic tratouris than,
 For till enjoy the fructs of lufe,
 Quhy wald 3e slay 3our saikles man,
 Quha myndis nevir for to remufe? 40

The ferss Achill, ane wirthy knicht,
 Was slane for lufe, the swth to say ;
 Leander on ane stormy nicht,
 Dyit fleittand the fludis gray.
 Trew Troyallus—he langerit ay, 45
 Still waitand for his luvis returne—
 Had nocht sic pyne—it was bot play—
 As daylie dois my body burne.

As Poill to pyllattis dois appeir
 Moir brichttar than the starris abowt, 50
 So dois 3our visage schyne als cleir
 As rose amang the raschell rowt.
 War Pariss levand now, no dowt,
 And had the goldin ball to serve,
 I wait he wald sone waill 3ow owt, 55
 And leif baith Venus and Minerve.

Now, paper, pas, and at hir speir
 Gif pleiss hir prudence to imprenttit,
 My faithfull hairt I send it heir,
 In signe of paper I presenttit ; 60
 Wald God my body war fornenttit,
 That I nicht serve hir grace but glamer ;
 To be hir knaif I am contenttit,
 Or smallest varlet in hir chāmer.

FINIS.

L'INVOY.

The hairt did think, the hand did frem, 65
 The body send to 3ow the sam.

[FINIS.]

35. dissavit.
 37. women trowd sic traytours.
 38. frutte.
 40. omits for . . . remufe.
 41. worthy.

42. suth.
 43. in.
 44. fleittand on.
 45. langerit.
 53. Paris.

56. leiff.
 58. pleis . . . imprent it.
 60. present it.
 61. fornent it.
 63. knaiff.

D.

Hence, Heart, with hir that most departe (p. 28).

Original Air.

32

Hence hart hermost depart

Detailed description: A single staff of music in treble clef with a 3/4 time signature. The melody begins with a treble clef and a 3/4 time signature. The first measure contains a treble clef and a 3/4 time signature. The melody consists of eighth and sixteenth notes, with some measures containing rests. The piece ends with a double bar line and repeat dots.

Only to you in Erd that I lufe best (p. 41).

Original Air.

17

Only to you in world that I loved best. &

Detailed description: A two-staff musical score. The top staff is in treble clef with a 3/4 time signature. The bottom staff is in bass clef with a 3/4 time signature. The melody is written in a simple, folk-like style with eighth and sixteenth notes. The piece ends with a double bar line and repeat dots.

A Lubaris Complaint (p. 46).

Original Air.

5

For one soule my feibile boche sure &

Detailed description: A two-staff musical score. The top staff is in treble clef with a 3/4 time signature. The bottom staff is in bass clef with a 3/4 time signature. The melody is written in a simple, folk-like style with eighth and sixteenth notes. The piece ends with a double bar line and repeat dots.

GLOSSARY

N

ABBREVIATIONS.

The following are the principal abbreviations used in the Glossary.

adj. adjective.
adv. adverb.
conj. conjunction.
dem. pr. demonstrative pronoun.
interj. interjection.
num. numeral.
num. adj. num. adjective.
prep. preposition.
pr. and *pron.* pronoun.
rel. pr. relative pronoun.
sb. substantive.
v. verb.
v. aux. verb, auxiliary.
v. pp. verb, past participle.
v. pr. p. verb, present participle.
v. pr. t. verb, present tense.
v. pt. t. verb, past tense.

A. S. Anglo-Saxon.
Dan. Danish.
Dut. Dutch.
Fr. French.
Gael. Gaelic.
Ger. German.
Icel. Icelandic.
J. Jamieson's Dictionary.
M. E. Middle English.
Nor. Norwegian.
O. Fr. Old French.
Swed. Swedish.
W. Welsh.

The references are to poem and line.

GLOSSARY.

- Abill, *adv.* perhaps, xvi. 55.
 Abilzementis, *sb. pl.* clothes, attire, iii. 20. Fr. *habillement*, apparel, clothing—Cotg.
 Abitis, *sb. pl.* obits, services for the dead, i. 91. Lat. *obitus*.
 Aboif, *adv.* above, x. 45; *prep.* xiv. 17, xxxi. 46.
 Abone, *prep.* above, ii. 183.
 Absent, *v.* keep away, xxvii. 24. Fr. *s'absenter*.
 Abstrakit = abstract it, prevent it, xxxiv. 132.
 Abufe, *adv.* above, xii. 35, xvi. 20, xxx. 22.
 Abusit, *v. pp.* abused, xxx. 31.
 Abyddis, *v. pr. t.* waits, ii. 121.
 Addew, *interj.* adieu, xvii. 29; adew, *ib.* 7, &c.
 Address, *v.* prepare, i. 179, vii. 11.
 Adwersare, *adj.* adverse, to be encountered, xxiv. 3.
 Adwyiss, *sb.* deliberation, xxxii. 14.
 Affane, *adv.* willingly, or sincerely (?), xii. 2.
 Affectioun, *sb.* disposition, xxvi. 5.
 Affeird, *v. pt. t.* feared, was afraid, ii. 167. A.S. *áfyrhtan*.
 Affix, *v.* arrange, v. 41.
 Affray, *v.* frighten, alarm, xv. 6. Fr. *effreier*.
 Afoir, *adv.* before, xxxv. 31.
 Agane, *adv.* again, xxv. 1; *conj.* in case that, in the event that, i. 184.
 Aganis, *prep.* in provision for, to meet, i. 8; =against, xviii. 5.
 Ago, *v. pp.* gone, x. 22, xxx. 16, xxxiv. 24.
 Aige, *sb.* age, i. 35.
 Aikkis, *sb. pl.* oaks, ii. 7. A.S. *ác*.
 Ailis, *v. pr. t.* ails, xvii. 1.
 Aipis, *sb. pl.* apes, fools, xxxiv. 32.
 Air, *adv.* early, ix. 19, xxv. 29, xxxv. 25. A.S. *ær*, sooner.
 Air, *sb.* jot, particle, vi. 12. Dut. *aar*; Ger. *ähre*; Northumb. *eher*; Lat. *ar-ista*, a beard of grain. See note.
 Aith, *sb.* oath, xxxiv. 69. A.S. *áð*.
 Albeid, *conj.* although, x. 11.
 Alhail, *adv.* wholly, entirely, x. 29, xi. 2.
 Allace, *interj.* alas! xviii. 9; allaiss, ii. 193.
 Allegeand, *v. pr. p.* declaring, asserting, xxx. 26.
 All kyn, *adj.* every kind of, xxxiv. 127.
 Allone, *adv.* alone, xxi. 1.
 Als, *adv.* also, iv. 41, xi. 27, xxiii. 25, &c.; *conj.* as, ii. 18, xxvii. 26.
 Alswa, *adv.* also, xiii. 29.
 Alsweill, *conj.* as well, vii. 38.
 Amangis, *prep.* among, ii. 12, v. 20.
 Amene, *adj.* pleasant, charming, v. 1. Lat. *amœnus*.
 Amoure, *sb. pl.* love-intrigues, v. 46.
 And, *conj.* if, ii. 37, iii. 50, &c.
 Ane, *art. a.* ii. 108; *adj.* x. 57.
 Aneuch, *sb.* enough, i. 55. Ger. *genug*.
 Anis, *sb.* ass, xxxiv. 107. Fr. *âne*.
 Antetewme, *sb.* antiphone, response, song, i. 145.
 Antiphtratis, *sb.* antiphrasis, contradiction, xxvi. 70.
 Apill, *sb.* apple, xxxiv. 128. A.S. *æpl*, *æpel*.
 Appardoun, *v.* pardon, xxxiv. 145.
 Applawdis, *v. pr. t.* extol, xxxiv. 82.
 Apply, *v.* hear, listen, give ear, xi. 44, xxxi. 35.

- Areir, *adv.* in rear, in the background, i. 14. Fr. *arrière*.
- Argun, *v.* argue, i. 54.
- Aryfe, *v.* arrive, i. 187.
- Asselzie, *v.* assail, iii. 47.
- At all, *adv.* altogether, vii. 20.
- Athamât, *sb.* adamant, xiv. 10.
- Att, *prep.* at, i. 49.
- Attingent, *v. adj.* attaining, bordering on, i. 35.
- Attour, *adv.* over, xxxiv. 62.
- Auld, *adj.* old, i. 130, 145.
- Auldit, *adj.* old, aged, xxxiv. 83.
- Avaeil, *v.* avail, profit, benefit, i. 212.
- Availzeis, *v. pr. t.* avail, i. 109.
- Avairis, *sb. pl.* horses, ii. 177. O.Fr. *aver*. See Skeat, *s. v.* Average.
- Avance, *v.* advance, promote, i. 28. Fr. *avancer*.
- Avart, *v.* avert, turn away, xxxvi. 37.
- Avelzie, *v.* avail, profit, iii. 42.
- Aventeur, *sb.* chance; in aventure = perhaps, xv. 29.
- Awailze, *v.* profit, xvii. 25.
- Awcht, *v. pp.* owned, iv. 31. A.S. *âgan*, to own. See note.
- Awcr, *sb.* cart-horse, xxxiv. 110. See Avairis.
- Aweryce, *sb.* avarice, xxxiv. 98.
- Awin, *adj.* own, viii. 16, xv. 12, xviii. 41.
- Awysit, *adj.* wary, xxiii. 39.
- Bab, *sb.* child, term of endearment, xv. 23. W. *baban*; Manx, *bab*.
- Bad, *v. pt. t.* bade, i. 83, ii. 64, 162.
- Baggis, *sb. pl.* money-bags, money, xxxiv. 91.
- Baikin-loche, baked loach, ii. 108. See note.
- Baill, *sb.* harm, woe, ii. 184; = torment, viii. 3; *baillc*, *pl.* xiii. 23. A.S. *bealu*, *balu*.
- Bair, *adj.* bare, ii. 17, 53.
- Bairge, *sb.* barge, i. 205. O.Fr. *barge*.
- Bairis, *sb. pl.* the game of bars or prisoners, v. 53.
- Baith, *adj.* both, ii. 23, 53, &c. Icel. *báthir*.
- Ballattis, *sb. pl.* ballads, iv. 101.
- Balme, *sb.* balm, vii. 29.
- Ban, *v.* curse, ii. 98.
- Band, *v. pt. t.* bound, cemented, ii. 105.
- Bane, *adj.* ready, capable, iv. 38.
- Baneissis, *v. pr. t.* banishest, xxxiii. 38.
- Banes, *sb. pl.* bones, i. 83. A.S. *bán*.
- Bar, *v.* keep aloof, i. 211.
- Bargan, *sb.* battle, ii. 115. Icel. *bar-dagi*, battle.
- Barlabreikis, *sb.* a game, v. 54. See note.
- Barrat, *sb. as adj.* rough, rattling, xiv. 12.
- Barrowis, *sb. pl.* barriers, i. 183.
- Bassir, *adj.* baser, lower, vi. 6.
- Bath, *pron.* both, ii. 127, xxx. 49. See Baith.
- Bawdry, *sb.* unchastity, xxxiv. 140. O.Fr. *bauderie*.
- Bavis, *sb. pl.* balls (game of ball), v. 10.
- Bawrdis, *sb. pl.* jests, i. 211.
- Bayt, *conj.* both, i. 53, 183.
- Bayth, *pron.* both, x. 19. See Baith.
- Be, *prep.* by, iii. 39, &c.
- Be = by the time that, ii. 97.
- Bedit (bed it) = suffered it, felt it, ii. 184.
- Befoir, *prep.* before, xxi. 39.
- Beforne, *adv.* before, ii. 92.
- Be forrow, *adv.* before, xxxiv. 40.
- Begyllit, *v. pp.* beguiled, xxxiv. 29.
- Begynis, *v. pr. t.* begins, v. 26.
- Behald, *v.* behold, xiv. 8; behald, ix. 8.
- Behoif, *sb.* benefit, advantage, xxxvi. 81. A.S. *behóf*.
- Behufe, *sb.* call, command, service, x. 42, xvi. 19, xxx. 21.
- Behuffis, *v. pr. t.* necessitates, constrains, xiii. 19.
- Beich, on beich, *adv.* aloof, at a distance, xxvii. 35. Fr. *abois*, at bay.
- Beill, *sb.* shelter, protection, i. 6. See note.
- Beir, *sb.* beer, v. 31.
- Beir, *v.* bear, i. 6; = keep, vii. 12; = hold, xxiii. 18; = bring forth, xxx. 45.
- Beis, *sb. pl.* bees, i. 105.
- Beistly, *adj.* brutal, coarse, xxx. 31, xxxiv. 11.
- Beit, *v.* mitigate, alleviate, cure, xiii. 23. A.S. *bétan*, to make better.
- Bek, *v.* beck, bow, i. 83. A.S. *bedcen*, a sign.
- Belangit, *v. pt. t.* appertained, i. 77.
- Belappis, *v. pr. t.* enfolds, envelops, enthral, xxxiv. 121.
- Belappit, *adj.* beleaguered, vii. 17.
- Beleif, *v.* believe, i. 205, xxiii. 27; belevand, *pr. p.* xxii. 25.
- Belling tyme, *sb.* rutting season, xxxiv.

72. A.S. *bellan*; Ger. *bellen*, to roar, as "rut" from Lat. *rugitum*, *rugire*.
- Bellyis, *sb. pl.* bellies, flanks, ii. 17.
- Belyffe, *adv.* soon, forthwith, i. 185. O.E. *bl life*, lively, quickly, like "alive" from *on life*.
- Bemis, *sb. pl.* beams, xiv. 1.
- Bend, *v.* bound, leap, caper, xxvii. 36.
- Bene, *v. pp.* been, i. 87; *pr. t.* is, vi. 29, xiv. 1, 20, xxiv. 2; =are, v. 2, vii. 36, xxiv. 5, xxx. 31.
- Beñer, *sb.* banner, xxi. 34.
- Berd, *sb.* beard, xxxiv. 126. M.E. *berd*, *berde*.
- Bern, *sb.* child, man, ii. 184; *berne*, i. 194. A.S. *bearn*.
- Besekand, *v. pr. p.* entreating, i. 47.
- Best, *sb.* beast, xxxi. 19. O.Fr. *beste*; Lat. *bestia*.
- Bestiall, *adj.* brutish, stupid, xxv. 11.
- Betawcht, *v. pp.* given, iv. 28. A.S. *betecan*, to assign.
- Betrails, *v.* betray, xi. 23.
- Bett, *v. pp.* beaten, ii. 27. M.E. *beten*.
- Betuix, *prep.* between, ii. 4.
- Bewche, *sb.* limb, ii. 176. A.S. *bóg*, *bóh*, "an arm," especially "the shoulder of an animal."
- Bewty, *sb.* beauty, xiv. 6.
- Bich, *sb.* bitch, xxxiv. 105. A.S. *bicce* (Bosw.).
- Bid, *v.* ask, seek, xxiii. 38. A.S. *biddan*; Ger. *bitten*.
- Bie, *v.* be, iv. 97.
- Billeis, *sb. pl.* lovers, v. 53.
- Bird, *sb.* lady, term of endearment, x. 31.
- Birkin, *adj.* of the birch-tree, v. 18.
- Birneist, *adj.* burnished, vi. 29.
- Bismeir, *sb.* bawd, strumpet, xxxiv. 91. A.S. *bismer*.
- Bissely, *adv.* cleverly, smartly, xvi. 47.
- Bissie, *adj.* busy, i. 43.
- Blaid, *sb.* blade, xxxv. 13. A.S. *blaed*, a leaf.
- Blaiknit, *adj.* bleached, livid, pale-hued, xxi. 4. A.S. *blæc*, *blácian*, to grow pale.
- Blait, *adj.* silly, simple, i. 86. A.S. *bleath*.
- Blande, *v.* blend, mix, i. 66.
- Blandit, *v. pp.* rendered pleasing, adorned, xiii. 9.
- Blaw, *v.* blow, flaunt, xxi. 34. A.S. *bláwan*.
- Blawdis, *sb. pl.* strokes, slaps, xxxiv. 87.
- Ble, *sb.* colour, complexion, xxi. 4. A.S. *bléo*.
- Bleir, *v.* blur, blind, deceive, i. 86. O.Swed. *blire*, to blink.
- Blek, *v.* stain, pollute, xxxiv. 140. A.S. *blæc*, black.
- Blëk, *sb.* glance, look, xvii. 26. Dan. *blinke*, to twinkle.
- Blekit, *adj.* blackened, blameworthy, xxvi. 44.
- Blenche ferme, *sb.* tenure in virtue of payment of a trifling duty, xv. 8. See note.
- Blenkyne, *sb.* blinking, wanton twinkle, xx. 41.
- Blin, *v.* stop, desist, ii. 115. A.S. *blinnan*.
- Blyth, *adj.* joyous, gladsome, iii. 13.
- Blythnes, *sb.* happiness, i. 189, xvi. 37.
- Bobbynis, *sb. pl.* bunches; birkin bobbynis = bunches of the seed-pods of the birch, v. 18. See note. Akin to Ir. and Gael. *baban*, a tassel; *babag*, a cluster.
- Boir, *sb.* pore, xix. 3.
- Boir, *v.* pierce, penetrate, xiii. 21. A.S. *borian*.
- Boith, *conj.* both, xxxv. 8.
- Bon, *sb.* bone, xxi. 6; *bonis*, *pl.* xxxvi. 35.
- Bot, *adv.* only, xxvi. 19.
- Bot, *conj.* but, i. 57.
- Bot and, *conj.* but if, xvi. 31.
- Bot gif, *conj.* unless, v. 20, ix. 30, 35, xxx. 15.
- Boun, *adj.* ready, ii. 101, iv. 84.
- Boun, *v. pr. t.* hasten, speed, xvi. 47.
- Boundis, *sb. pl.* possessions, domains, v. 36.
- Bour, *sb.* bower, xix. 33. A.S. *bitr*.
- Bowgill, *sb.* bugle, ii. 191.
- Bowis, *sb. pl.* boughs, branches, v. 18.
- Bowtyne cleth, *sb.* bolting-cloth, xxxiv. 88. O.Fr. *bulter*, and A.S. *clæð*; Icel. *klæði*.
- Bra, *sb.* slope, hill, ii. 157, 161; *brais*, *pl.* v. 43. Gael. *briogath*, hilly.
- Brace, *v.* embrace, i. 215; =clasp each other, v. 53.
- Braice, *v.* embrace, caress, iv. 44. Fr. *bras*; Lat. *brachium*.
- Braid, *adj.* broad, i. 206; on braid = abroad, xxxv. 15. A.S. *brád*.
- Braid, *v. pl. t.* started, rushed, sped, ii. 161. A.S. *brædan*; Icel. *bregtha*.

- Braisit, *v. pp.* embraced, enveloped, xv. 6. See Brace.
- Brand, *sb.* sword, ii. 183.
- Brane, *sb.* brain, iv. 102. A.S. *bragen*.
- Brasing, *sb.* embracing, iv. 53.
- Breid, *v.* breed, xxx. 46. A.S. *brédan*.
- Breif, *v.* write, iv. 101. Low Lat. *breviare*.
- Breir, *sb.* briar, i. 206; breire, *pl.* ii. 18. A.S. *brér*.
- Breist, *sb.* breast, ix. 40, xiv. 7, xxxvi. 44.
- Brek, *v.* break, ii. 118, 158, iv. 102; breke, xxviii. 5. A.S. *brecan*.
- Brepir, *sb. pl.* brethren, xxxi. 51.
- Brewit, *v. pp.* brewed, xx. 64. A.S. *bréwan*.
- Bricht, *adj.* bright, vi. 29, xiv. 2.
- Brint, *v. pp.* burned, i. 76.
- Broche, *sb.* tap, ii. 104; on broche = abroach, on tap, *ib.* O.Fr. *broche*, a spigot.
- Brocht, *v. pt. t.* brought, i. 65; *pp.* iii. 36.
- Brodging, *sb.* pricking, ii. 17. Dan. *brod*, a sting or prick.
- Broder, *sb.* brother, ii. 143.
- Broich, *sb.* tap, ii. 44; on broich = on tap, *ib.*
- Bruckill, *adj.* frail, loose in character, iv. 33. Low Ger. *brokkelig*.
- Bruke, *v.* enjoy, possess, i. 194. A.S. *brúcan*.
- Brukle, *adj.* frail, xxx. 3.
- Brutall, *adj.* brute, irrational, xxxi. 19.
- Brute, *sb.* fame, xxxv. 9. Fr. *bruit*, noise.
- Brydille, *sb. pl.* bridles, xxx. 12.
- Brynt, *v. pp.* burned, consumed, xv. 32.
- Buk, *sb.* buck (a term of familiarity), xxxiii. 25; bukkis, *pl.* bucks, he-goats, xxxiv. 72. A.S. *bucca*; Dan. *buk*.
- Buke, *sb.* book, i. 108; bukis, i. 122.
- Bukkit, *v. pt. t.* incited, instigated, ii. 116.
- Bund, *adj.* bound, xxvi. 49.
- Bund, *v. pp.* bound, constrained, xix. 27.
- Burd, *v. pt. t.* burned, xxi. 29. Lat. *buvo*, orig. form of *uro*, to burn.
- Burd lyme, *sb.* bird-lime, i. 156, xxxiv. 70.
- Burge, *v.* bud, xxxv. 11. Fr. *bourgeon*, a young bud.
- Busk, *sb.* bush, xvi. 47.
- But, *prep.* without, i. 114, ii. 43, &c.
- Buttis, *sb. pl.* butts, marks for shooting at, v. 43.
- Bwche, *sb.* limb, ii. 158.
- By, *v.* buy, purchase, ii. 97; byand, *pr. p. ib.* 127.
- Byd, *v.* stay, remain, vii. 8, xxv. 2, xxvii. 35, xxxi. 16.
- Bynge, *v.* bend, make obeisance, i. 83.
- Cachis, *v. pr. t.* catches, v. 38.
- Cair, *sb.* care, concern, lament, xxv. 26; cairis, *pl.* sorrows, xiii. 25. A.S. *cearu*.
- Cairfull, *adj.* sorrowful, ix. 22.
- Cald, *adj.* cold, xxxi. 24; cauld, xxii. 22.
- Canis, *sb. pl.* cans, drinking-vessels, xxxiv. 124. A.S. *canna*.
- Carbunkile, *sb.* carbuncle, xiv. 10.
- Cary, *v.* carry, xvi. 45.
- Cast, *v.* lay aside, renounce, i. 33; = pitch, throw, ii. 168, xii. 53; = contrive, resolve, iii. 4, 27; castis, *pr. t.* reflect, xxxiv. 78.
- Caussis, *v. pr. t.* engenders, raises, v. 4.
- Ceis, *v.* repress, end, i. 95.
- Celsitude, *sb.* highness, majesty, i. 193. Lat. *celsitudo*.
- Chaipis, *v. pr. t.* escape, xxxiv. 30. Fr. *échapper*.
- Chance, *sb.* luck, fortune, xv. 39; = lot, xxiv. 11; chanss, xviii. 13. Low Lat. *cadentia*.
- Chappit, *v. pp.* knocked, battered, impregnated, iv. 67.
- Charbucle, *sb.* carbuncle, i. 219.
- Chauceris, i. 127. See note.
- Chawcht, *v.* entice, induce, iv. 29. See note.
- Cheir, *sb.* fare, entertainment, i. 62. O.Fr. *chere*, face, look.
- Cheis, *sb.* cheese, v. 31.
- Cheiss, *v.* choose, xii. 63, xx. 27, xxvii. 46. A.S. *cebsan*; Ger. *kiesen*.
- Chene, *sb.* chain, x. 58. M.E. *cheine*.
- Cherite, *sb.* charity, i. 42.
- Chift, *v.* shift, remove, iv. 71.
- Chirreiss, *v. pr. t.* cherishest, xxxiii. 37.
- Chois, *adj.* choice, i. 219.
- Chop, *v.* barter, i. 62. O.Dut. *koopen*.
- Chucking, *sb.* fondling, iv. 50.
- Chuss, *v.* choose, xxviii. 23.
- Chyddis, *v. pr. t.* chide, xxxiii. 37. A.S. *cidan*.
- Clair, *adv.* right off, ii. 57.

- Clais, *sb.* clothes, v. 45. A.S. *clād*.
 Clap, *v.* pat, fondle, iv. 44, 73. Icel. *klappa*.
 Clattrer, *sb.* babbler, tell-tale, xi. 41. Dut. *klateren*, to rattle.
 Claw, *v.* scratch, tickle, xxxiv. 79; clawin, *pp.* iv. 27. Icel. *klá*; Dut. *klaauwen*.
 Cled, *v.* *pp.* clad, iii. 20.
 Cleif, *v.* cleave, cling, i. 34. A.S. *clifian*, *cleofian*.
 Cleir, *adj.* bright, fair, vii. 33, xii. 58.
 Cleir, *adv.* plainly, i. 102.
 Cleive, *v.* cleave, pierce, iv. 47. A.S. *cleófan*.
 Clemenss, *sb.* clemency, xxxvi. 6.
 Clene, *adj.* clean, spotless, xxxvi. 11, 30.
 Clene, *adv.* entirely, xv. 30.
 Clenge, *v.* cleanse, xxxvi. 11; clengit, *pp.* ib. 30. A.S. *clénsian*.
 Clergie, *sb.* learning, i. 102. O.Fr. *clergie*.
 Clething, *sb.* clothing, attire, i. 178. Icel. *klæða*; M.E. *clēden*, to clothe.
 Clippit, *v.* *pp.* called, named, xxvi. 70. A.S. *clypian*, to call.
 Cloiss, *adv.* closely clasped, xv. 31.
 Clovin, *adj.* cloven, v. 20. See Cleive.
 Cluddis, *sb.* *pl.* clouds, xiv. 4; cludis, xv. 26. A.S. *cluid*.
 Clym, *v.* climb, iv. 43, xv. 2. A.S. *clymmian*.
 Cōfiddir, *v.* associate, keep company, xxix. 11. Fr. *se confédérer*, to associate.
 Coft, *v.* *pt. t.* bought, xv. 28; *pp.* xxxiv. 102. Ger. *kaufen*.
 Coile, *sb.* as *adj.* coal, iv. 68. A.S. *col*.
 Coistlie, *adj.* costly, i. 178.
 Coite, *sb.* cover, garment, xxxiv. 150. O.Fr. *cote*.
 Cokkillis, *sb.* *pl.* cockles, v. 32.
 Combure, *v.* burn, consume, xvi. 5. Lat. *comburare*.
 Comlie heid, *sb.* beauty, vi. 36.
 Communis, *sb.* *pl.* commons', tenants', i. 150.
 Compair, *sb.* equality; in compair = on a level, vi. 13. Lat. *compar*, equal.
 Comparesone, *sb.* distinction, vi. 1.
 Complexioun, *sb.* outward appearance, xxvi. 12.
 Compt, *v.* account, value, reckon, ii. 146, xxii. 7, 31; = tell, relate, xxxiv. 118. Fr. *compter*.
 Conclude, *v.* settle, determine, i. 195.
 Condamis, *sb.* (meaning unknown), v. 32. See note.
 Conforme to, *prep.* agreeably to, in conformity with, xxvii. 50.
 Confort, *sb.* pleasure, enjoyment, xv. 35.
 Confusit, *adj.* confused, absurd, xxx. 29.
 Confyde, *v.* believe, i. 68; confydis, *pr. t.* trust, xxxiii. 41.
 Conqueiss, *v.* conquer, iii. 4.
 Consaitis, *sb.* *pl.* conceits, fancies, xxvi. 3. M.E. *conseit*.
 Considerance, *sb.* consideration; w'tout considerance = heedlessly, thoughtlessly, xxxiii. 3.
 Consors, *sb.* union, companionship, i. 180.
 Consorss, *adj.* closely allied, xxx. 9. Lat. *consors*.
 Contrair, *prep.* contrary to, at variance with, xxvi. 6.
 Contreit, *adj.* penitent, xxxvi. 69.
 Contrynd, *v.* *pp.* constrained, xxxiv. 21. Fr. *contraindre*, to compel.
 Conzje, *sb.* coin, money; iv. 29. O.Fr. *coin*.
 Cōpleit, *part.* or *adj.* finished, past, xiii. 25.
 Coppis, *sb.* *pl.* cups, xxxiv. 124. Dut. and Dan. *kop*.
 Corpss, *sb.* body, xx. 33; cors, i. 178; corss, ii. 23, xxvii. 22, xxx. 13. O.Fr. *corps*, *cors*, the body.
 Cossis, *v.* *pr. t.* interchange, xv. 31. A.S. *cebsan*.
 Costly, *adv.* dearly, xxi. 24.
 Counsale, *sb.* counsel, secrecy, silence, iii. 52.
 Counter, *v.* encounter, ii. 37.
 Countis, *v.* *pr. t.* values, reckons, xx. 56.
 Courtas, *adj.* courteous, xxvi. 75.
 Covettyiss, *sb.* covetousness, xxvi. 16.
 Cowartly, *adv.* cowardly, ii. 138.
 Cowet, *v.* covet, xxxiv. 127; cuvetis, *pr. t.* xxvi. 43. O.Fr. *covoiter*, *coveiter*.
 Cowld, *v.* *aux.* could, ii. 115.
 Cowth, *adj.* well-known, i. 143. A.S. *clād*, known, *pp.* of *cunnan*.
 Crab, *v.* *pr. t.* fret, are angry, xxvi. 76. Dut. *krabben*, to scratch.
 Crabit, *adj.* ill-tempered, surly, i. 148.
 Crak, *sb.* noise, ii. 187. Dut. *krak*.
 Crak and flaw, ii. 195. See note.
 Crewaly, *adj.* cruelly, xix. 23.
 Criselleit, *sb.* chrysolite, a stone of a yellow colour, xiv. 9. M.E. *crysolyt*.

- Croce, *sb.* cross, market-place, i. 49.
 Cum, *v.* come, iii. 31; *cūis*, *pr. t.* vi. 23, xxvii. 29; *cumis*, *v. pr. t.* becomes, xi. 1; = *cum*, *pp.* vi. 16. A.S. *cuman*.
 Cumly, *adj.* comely, xxviii. 13. A.S. *cymlie*.
 Cunnyng, *adj.* versed, learned, i. 102.
 Cuntre, *sb.* country, i. 37.
 Cunzie, *sb.* coin, xxxiv. 90. Fr. *coin*; Lat. *cuneus*.
 Curaige, *sb.* courage, xv. 5.
 Cure, *v.* care for, x. 37; *cureis*, *pr. t.* xxxiii. 29; *cure*, *ib.* 36. Lat. *curare*.
 Cure, *sb.* care, i. 34, xvi. 6; = concern, xvii. 17; = charge, keeping, viii. 15. O.Fr. *cure*; Lat. *cura*.
 Curius, *adj.* causing anxiety or care, grievous, xxxi. 47. Lat. *curius*, grievous, full of sorrow.
 Curpill, *sb.* crupper, ii. 187.
 Cursour, *sb.* courser, xxxiv. 110. Lat. *cursor*, a racer.
 Curtas, *adj.* courteous, xi. 43. M.E. *curtais*; O.Fr. *cortois*.
 Curtyk, *sb.* mongrel dog, xxxiv. 105. Swed. *kurre*, a dog, and *tik*, a bitch.
 Cuschet, *sb.* cushat, ring-dove, xv. 38. A.S. *cusceote*.
 Cute, *sb.* jot, thing of no value, i. 109; *cutis*, *pl.* xxxiii. 29.
 Cuvatyce, *sb.* covetousness, greed, i. 118.
 Daill, *v.* meddle, have dealings with, xi. 3. A.S. *dēlan*.
 Daill, *sb.* dale, valley, v. 27. A.S. *dāl*.
 Daisit, *v. pt. t.* dazed, stupefied, drove stupid, i. 90. Icel. *dasa*.
 Dāmis, *sb. pl.* matrons, ladies, v. 51. Fr. *dame*; M.E. *dam*, *damme*.
 Damissellis, *sb. pl.* damsels, iii. 50; *dāmosalis* = damsels, v. 51.
 Dang, *v. pt. t.* felled, overcame, ii. 8. M.E. *dingen*, *pt. t.* *dang*; Icel. *dengja*.
 Dant, *v.* conquer, overcome, xvi. 50. O.Fr. *danter*.
 Dantoun, *v.* overcome, suppress, i. 55.
 Dapill, *adj.* dappled, sprinkled, "dapple-gray," xxxiv. 126. Icel. *depill*, a spot.
 Dar, *v.* dare, vi. 37.
 Dar[i]geis, *sb. pl.* dirges, i. 90. Lat. *dirige*, *imp.* of *dirigere*, to direct. See note.
 Dasy, *sb.* daisy, i. 222.
 De, *v.* die, xii. 47, xvii. 7, xxii. 2. Icel. *deyja*.
 Debait, *v.* fight, ii. 27. Fr. *débattre*, to strive.
 Debait, *sb.* strife, contest, ii. 1; *debatis*, *pl.* i. 43. Fr. *débat*.
 Decoir, *v.* adorn, i. 17, 178. Fr. *décorer*.
 Decreitiss, *v. pr. t.* decree, xxxiv. 113. Fr. *décréter*.
 Defame, *sb.* aspersion, calumny, iii. 50; = evil repute, xxxv. 2. O.Fr. *defamer*, to take away one's good name.
 Defend, *v.* ward off, prevent, iii. 50.
 Degest, *adj.* sober, sedate, iv. 89, xxxi. 17. Lat. *digestus*, set in order.
 Deid, *sb.* deed, ii. 85, iv. 19; *deidis*, *pl.* xxvi. 55. A.S. *dēd*.
 Deid, *adj.* dead, x. 30. A.S. *dēdd*.
 Deid, *sb.* death, ii. 74, xiii. 28, xviii. 7. Dan. and Swed. *död*.
 Deill, *sb.* deal, xxxvi. 31. A.S. *dæl*.
 Deir, *v.* wound, trouble, grieve, xxxvi. 39. A.S. *derian*, to harm.
 Deir, *adj.* dear, i. 222; *deirest*, *sup.* xiii. 36. A.S. *debre*.
 Deir, *adj.* costly, ii. 43.
 Deir, *adv.* dearly, ii. 97, xv. 28.
 Deir, *sb.* deer, v. 27. A.S. *debr*.
 Delytis, *v. pr. t.* delight, xiii. 8.
 Denkest, *adj. sup.* primmest, most fastidious, iv. 85. Eng. *daintiest*.
 Denner, *sb.* dinner, ii. 111; *dēnaris*, *pl. ib.* 88.
 Denteis, *sb. pl.* dainties, delicacies, ii. 43. O.Fr. *daintie*.
 Dēnyiss, *v. pr. t.* refusest, xxxvi. 67.
 Departe, *v.* cut short, end, xiii. 28; = part, xviii. 24; *departis*, *pr. t.* sink exhausted, xv. 33.
 Derrer, *adv.* more dearly, xv. 28.
 Dert, *sb.* dart, xiii. 18, 21; *dertis*, *pl.* ix. 9.
 Descrywe, *v.* explain, expound, i. 171. O.Fr. *descriure*.
 Despyte, *sb.* anger, iv. 15. O.Fr. *despit*.
 Dett, *sb.* duty, i. 23; *dettis*, *pl.* debts, *ib.* 129.
 Devoir, *sb.* duty, xi. 50. Fr. *devoir*.
 Devyce, *sb.* call, service, disposal, xxii. 14.
 Devynd, *v. pp.* imagined, ii. 95.
 Dewysit, *v. pp.* ordained, enjoined, xxx. 48.
 Dewyss, *sb.* way, device, skill, vi. 30. O.Fr. *devise*.

- Dicht, *v. pp.* prepared, cooked, ii. 89. A.S. *dihitan*, to set in order.
- Discrepance, *sb.* difference, i. 29, xxiv. 10.
- Diseiss, *v.* trouble, vex, xi. 19.
- Diseiss, *sb.* trouble, xvi. 23, xxvii. 28. O.Fr. *desaise*, "a sickness, a disease, being ill at ease"—Cotg.
- Disione, *sb.* breakfast, luncheon, ii. 83. Fr. *déjeuner*.
- Dispyss, *v.* offend, xiii. 5.
- Dispyt, *sb.* spite, displeasure, xxii. 11. See Despyte.
- Dispyt, *v.* despise, hate, xxvi. 25.
- Dissaif, *v.* deceive, xxix. 19.
- Dissait, *sb.* deceit, ix. 16, xxvi. 10, xxxiv. 135.
- Docht, *v. aux.* could, vi. 20. A.S. *dugan*, to avail.
- Doggitless, *adv.* obstinately, crabbedly, cruelly, xxi. 10.
- Dois, *v. aux.* do, i. 44; = does, *ib.* 195.
- Dollour, *sb.* pain, grief, xvi. 33, xxi. 13; dolour, ix. 23, xvii. 3. Lat. *dolor*.
- Done, *v. pp.* treated, x. 55; *aux.* xiii. 5.
- Doun, *adv.* down, ii. 27, iv. 85.
- Doun, *sb.* hill, v. 27. A.S. *dūn*; Gael. *dun*.
- Dout, *sb.* doubt, xvii. 15. Fr. *doute*.
- Dow, *v.* can, iv. 22. A.S. *dugan*.
- Dow, *sb.* dove, term of endearment, i. 215.
- Dowbill, *adj.* deceitful, xi. 11.
- Dowbilnes, *sb.* duplicity, i. 129; dowbilness, xxix. 19.
- Dowble, *adj.* double, i. 222.
- Dowsy peiris, *sb. pl.* the twelve paladins of Charlemagne, ii. 12. Fr. *douze pairs*.
- Dowt, *v.* fear, xxx. 36. Fr. *douter*; M.E. *douten*, generally in the sense of "to fear."
- Dowt, *sb.* doubt, ii. 43; dowtis, *pl.* i. 101.
- Drafe, *sb.* draff, "grains," the husks or remains of malt after brewing, ii. 179. Icel. Dut. Swed. *draf*.
- Dre, *v.* bear, endure, suffer, xvi. 33, xvii. 3, xx. 10. A.S. *dréoyan*.
- Dred, *v. pp.* dreaded, ii. 124. A.S. *on-drédan*.
- Dreich, *adv.* slowly, behind, xxvii. 32; on dreich, *ib.* Skt. *dirgha*, long.
- Dreid, *sb.* dread, xviii. 25.
- Dress, *v.* treat, xxi. 10; drest, *pp.* treated, xx. 37; = prepared, ii. 88. Fr. *dresser*.
- Dress, *v.* redress, xx. 7.
- Dress, *v.* try, strive, xxii. 13; him dress = address himself, offer, vi. 20.
- Drevin, *v. pp.* driven, compelled, enacted, i. 129, ii. 94.
- Duches, *sb.* duchess, vi. 20.
- Duchty, *adj.* valiant, ii. 11. A.S. *dyhtig*.
- Dulce, *adj.* sweet, i. 222. Lat. *dulcis*.
- Dule, *sb.* woe, grief, ix. 23, xvii. 29. O.Fr. *dul*; Mod. Fr. *deuil*.
- Dullit, *adj.* sad, downcast, xvi. 29, xvii. 15.
- Dyane, *sb.* Diana, xiv. 3.
- Dyis, *v. pr. t.* die, xxiii. 7.
- Dyiss, *sb.* dice, xxxii. 16. M.E. *dys*.
- E, *sb.* eye, regard, i. 38, v. 64, xx. 41, xxi. 39.
- Efeir, *adv.* fitly, suitably, xxxvi. 35. O.Fr. *affiert*, it belongs, it suits.
- Effrey, *v.* fear, vi. 35. Fr. *effrayer*, to frighten.
- Eftirwart, *adv.* afterwards, xi. 17, xxiv. 20.
- Eik, *adv.* also, xvii. 6, 30. A.S. *eác*.
- Eikwall, *adj.* impartial, ii. 47.
- Ein, *sb. pl.* eyes, i. 86. M.E. *eyen*.
- Eindill, *v. pr. t.* are jealous, xxvi. 45.
- Eir, *sb.* ear, i. 38.
- Eirand, *sb.* errand, iii. 26. A.S. *érenda*, a message.
- Eiss, *sb.* comfort, xx. 25. M.E. *eise*.
- Eit, *v.* eat, ii. 108; *pt. t.* i. 74; eitis, *pr. t.* xvi. 48.
- Elevat, *adj.* elevated, exalted, xxx. 34.
- Enarmit, *adj.* armed, accoutred, i. 182, ii. 24.
- Endlang, *prep.* along, xxxv. 10.
- Ene, *sb. pl.* eyes, xxiii. 26.
- Enfors, *v.* urge, call forth, i. 181.
- Entress, *sb.* entrance, iii. 48.
- Erd, *sb.* earth, x. 33, xiii. 1, xxiii. 9.
- Erdly, *adj.* earthly, human, xvii. 5; erdly wucht = human being, *ib.*
- Eschamit, *v. pp.* ashamed, xxvi. 74.
- Espyis, *sb.* spies, witnesses, xv. 36. O.Fr. *espier*, to spy.
- Estimat, *adj.* esteemed, xxx. 33.
- Estimie, *v.* estimate, x. 52. Fr. *estimer*.
- Ethis, *sb. pl.* oaths, ii. 96. Icel. *eðr*; Goth. *aiths*.
- Evaid, *v.* withdraw; evaid ws = escape, xxxi. 53.

- Everich, *adj.* every, v. 16.
 Evir, *sb.* as *adj.* ivory, ix. 37. Lat. *ebur*.
 Evirilk, *adj.* every, x. 59.
 Evirmair, *sb.* eternity; for evirmair = for ever, x. 60.
 Ewin, *adv.* even, xii. 55.
 Exort, *v.* ask, entreat, implore, xii. 14, xv. 34; exorting, *pr. p.* xiii. 3, xix. 21.
 Expert, *adj.* expert, experienced, familiar, xxiv. 17; expert, x. 20. Lat. *expertus*.
 Express, *adv.* expressly, especially, xxi. 8.
- Fabill, *sb.* story, tale, ix. 27.
 Facound, *adj.* eloquent, glib, iii. 11, xiii. 9. Lat. *facundus*.
 Faid, *sb.* enmity, iii. 30. A.S. *fáh*, hostile, *fáhð*, enmity.
 Faik, *v.* grasp, attain, xx. 47. Low Ger. *facken*.
 Fair, *sb.* affair, business, xxix. 22.
 Fairin, *v. pp.* fared, ii. 86.
 Fairsing, *v. pr. p.* cramming, stuffing, i. 123. Fr. *farce*, stuffing; Lat. *farcire*.
 Fais, *sb. pl.* foes, ii. 123, xxx. 36. A.S. *fá*.
 Fald, *sb.* fold, xxxi. 25. Icel. *falda*.
 Fall, *v.* befall, xviii. 13.
 Fallow, *v.* follow (?), mate with (?), xxv. 31.
 Falsatt, *sb.* falsehood, v. 24; falset, xxiii. 35, xxvi. 10.
 Falt, *sb.* lack, want, i. 138, ii. 193, xiii. 13.
 Famenene, *sb.* womankind, xxvi. 69; femene, xvi. 25.
 Famist, *v. pp.* starved, i. 137.
 Famyny, *sb.* women, womankind, v. 28.
 Fand, *v. pt. t.* found, xxi. 17.
 Fane, *adj.* fond, iv. 62, xxiii. 22.
 Fañis, *v. pr. t.* courts, affects, xxiv. 105. Icel. *fagna*, to be fain.
 Fareast, *adj. sup.* fairest, most beautiful, iv. 86.
 Fassoun, *sb.* manner, consequences, xxxiv. 138; fassionis, *pl.* fashions, customs, i. 137.
 Fastlingis, *adv.* nearly, v. 19.
 Fawin, *v.* court, playfully seek, iv. 25.
 Fawis, *v. pr. t.* belongs, appertains, v. 8, xxv. 8, 16.
 Fawore, *sb. pl.* favours, x. 56.
 Feale, *sb.* fail; but feale = without fail, i. 212.
- Fecht, *v.* fight, i. 183, ii. 53, 134. Ger. *fechten*.
 Feckill, *adj.* strong, resolute, iii. 11.
 Fecound, *adj.* benign, gracious, xxxvi. 45. Lat. *fecundus*.
 Feid, *sb.* disfavour, enmity, ii. 76, iv. 7, vi. 9, xxi. 8, 35. See Faid.
 Feidit, *v. pp.* hostilely encountered, ii. 182.
 Feild, *sb.* field; all the feild = every one, ii. 137.
 Feind, *sb.* devil, xxv. 8.
 Feir, *sb.* fear, fright, ii. 114, 139. A.S. *fēr*.
 Feir, *sb.* comrade, ii. 106; = peer, xvii. 9.
 Fek, *sb.* effect, consequences, xxxiv. 138.
 Fell, *adj.* valiant, furious, fierce, ii. 4. A.S. *fell*, fierce.
 Fell, *v. pt. t.* befell, ii. 184; = became, *ib.* 205.
 Fellone, *adj.* large, great, xxv. 19.
 Felze, *v.* fail, xvii. 23; felzie, iii. 45; felzeit, *pt. t.* xx. 47.
 Fenzeit, *adj.* pretended, false, ix. 27; = hypocritical, xxii. 29, xxiii. 21, xxix. 7.
 Fenzie, *v.* feign, seem fond, xxv. 17.
 Ferce, *adj.* fierce, i. 181. O.Fr. *fers*.
 Ferme, *adj.* firm, sure, i. 13; = constant, true, vi. 9.
 Fermely, *adv.* heartily, xxxvi. 63.
 Fermit, *v. pp.* strengthened, established, xv. 4.
 Ferness, *sb.* impetuosity, fury, ii. 163.
 Ferss, *adj.* fierce, ii. 6.
 Fery, *adj.* active, nimble, ii. 71.
 Fey, *sb.* faith, ii. 210. See note.
 Ffy, *interj.* fie! ii. 133.
 Fibilnes, *sb.* weakness, silliness, v. 24.
 Fillock, *sb.* giddy girl, jilt, xxv. 15.
 Fillokkis, *sb. pl.* fillies, young mares, wanton girls, iv. 63.
 Filly, *sb.* frothy young man, xxv. 31 (J.).
 Fix[i]t, *v. pp.* fixed, arranged, ii. 22.
 Fle, *sb.* flight, ii. 138.
 Fleisch, *v.* flatter, court, xxxiv. 45; fleiche, iii. 45; fleische, iv. 13. Fr. *flechir*.
 Fleis, *v. pr. t.* flee, shun, xxvi. 38, xxxiii. 20.
 Fleme, *v.* banish, xxxvi. 45; fleemis, *pr. t.* banishment, xxxiii. 33; flemit, *pp.* i. 130. A.S. *flēman*.
 Fling, *v.* kick, romp, xxv. 15. Swed. *flänga*.

- Flit, *v.* shift, xxxi. 15.
 Folk, *sb.* lot, company, ii. 145.
 Flour, *sb.* flower, i. 217, vii. 27; *floure*, i. 105.
 Flour-delyce, *sb.* fleur-de-lis, lily flower, i. 2. See note.
 Flureist, *v.* *pp.* adorned with blossom, xxxv. 14.
 Flurist, *adj.* fresh, blooming, i. 217.
 Flyte, *v.* scold, iv. 13. A.S. *flitan*.
 Fo, *sb.* enemy, xxiv. 16.
 Foche, *v.* shift, ii. 106.
 Foirgifaniss, *sb.* forgiveness, i. 161.
 Foirse, *v.* foresee, xxxiv. 137.
 Folich, *adj.* foolish, xx. 40. Fr. *folie*, folly.
 Folis, *sb.* fools, i. 68. O.Fr. *fol*, a fool.
 Folkis, *sb.* *pl.* people, xxxv. 2.
 Fond, *adj.* silly, i. 68.
 Forbeir, *v.* keep aloof from, iv. 6; *forbeiris*, *pr. t.* sparest, xxxiii. 26.
 Force, *sb.* fortitude, i. 26.
 Forfair, *v.* suffer, perish, xx. 23. A.S. *forfaran*.
 Forgane, *prep.* before, xxxvi. 15.
 Forloir, *adj.* forlorn, desolate, viii. 6.
 Forlorne, *v.* *pp.* deserted, xxxiv. 66. A.S. *forloren*, *pp.* of *forleósan*, to lose utterly.
 Formois, *adj.* beautiful, i. 217. Lat. *formosus*.
 For quhy, *conj.* because, vii. 14.
 Forss, *sb.* strength, ii. 35; =force, power, xix. 38, xxx. 14.
 Forvey, *v.* go astray, err, neglect, iii. 15.
 Forzet, *v.* forget, xxxi. 59, xxxiv. 74.
 Founde, *v.* *pr. t.* go, v. 39. A.S. *fundian*.
 Foursom, *adj.* four, ii. 145.
 Fouth, *sb.* plenty; at fouth=in abundance, i. 138.
 Fow, *adj.* full, stuffed, ii. 178; =pregnant, *sb.* 205.
 Fowne, *sb.* fawn, ii. 71.
 Fowness, *sb.* repletion, surfeit, ii. 109.
 Fowsum, *adj.* gross, filthy, xxxiv. 13.
 Fowth, *sb.* abundance, fulness, xxxvi. 29.
 Fra, *adv.* when, as soon as, iv. 19, xxxiv. 54.
 Fra, *prep.* from, i. 67, 130, ii. 72, xiii. 33. Icel. *frá*.
 Frak, *adj.* active, strong, bold, i. 181.
 Frane, *v.* beg, entreat, xxxiv. 45. A.S. *fregnian*, to ask.
 Frank, *adj.* free, kindly, v. 41. O.Fr. *franc*.
 Frawd, *v.* deceive, xxxiv. 32.
 Fre, *adj.* open, affable, xvii. 6.
 Freikis, *sb.* *pl.* men, fellows, ii. 4. A.S. *freca*.
 Freindis, *sb.* *pl.* friends, xxvi. 38.
 Frelie, *adv.* freely, openly, i. 13.
 Frēmit, *adj.* offended, distant, adverse, iii. 30, xxxi. 38; =unfortunate, hapless, xvii. 6; as *sb.* strangers, xxvi. 37. Ger. *fremd*.
 Frēmitness, *sb.* forwardness, perverse-ness, xxi. 7.
 Frennessy, *sb.* frenzy, madness, iii. 1.
 Frequentis, *v.* *pr. t.* courts, takes up with, xxxiv. 107.
 Freynd, *sb.* friend, acquaintance, ii. 55.
 Frigging, *sb.* rubbing, in an obscene sense, iv. 62. Lat. *fricare*, to rub.
 Fruct, *sb.* fruit, xxx. 47. Lat. *fructus*.
 Fruitioun, *sb.* power, i. 68.
 Fucking, *sb.* sexual intercourse, iv. 55.
 Fule, *sb.* fool, xxv. 3; *fulis*, *pl.* xxxiv. 8.
 Fuliche, *adj.* foolish, xxvi. 13.
 Fund, *v.* *pp.* found, xi. 11.
 Funder, *v.* stumble, fall headlong, 163.
 Furdir, *v.* further, succeed, xxxiii. 41.
 Fure, *v.* bear, xvi. 1. Ger. *führen*.
 Furthschaw, *v.* show forth, x. 15.
 Fute, *sb.* foot, i. 183.
 Fyiftene, *num.* fifteen, iii. 45.
 Fyle, *v.* sully, stain, xi. 25; *fylit*, *pp.* xxxiv. 31; *fyld*, *pt. t.* evacuated, ii. 177. M.E. *fylen*, to pollute.
 Fyrefangit, *v.* *pp.* burned, i. 74. A.S. *fyr*, fire; and Ger. *fangen*, to seize.
 Ga, *v.* go, ii. 151, 166, iv. 52; *gais*, *pr. t.* xxvii. 29; *gaiss*, xvi. 30, xxviii. 22; *gane*, *pp.* ii. 198, x. 59. A.S. *gán*.
 Gaif, *v.* *pt. t.* gavest, xv. 21.
 Gaill, *v.* call, sing, v. 26. A.S. *galan*, to sing.
 Gaiss, *sb.* guess; be *gaiss*=at random, xxxiii. 24.
 Gait, *sb.* road, v. 58; =way, xxxv. 27; *gaitis*, *pl.* ii. 198. A.S. *geat*; Swed. *gata*, a street.
 Galzart, *adj.* active, valiant, ii. 42.
 Span, *gallardo*, lively; O.Fr. *gaillard*, valiant.
 Game, *sb.* sport, amusement, v. 19.
 Gang, *v.* go, ii. 172, vii. 11, xxxi. 16. A.S. *gangan*.

- Gar, *v.* make, cause, i. 19, 41; garris, *pr. t.* vi. 7, xvi. 5; gart, *pt. t.* xx. 42; gartit=caused it, xxxiv. 55. Icel. *gjöra*; Swed. *gora*.
- Gardýnis, *sb. pl.* gardens, v. 15; gardyngis, *ib.* 52.
- Garth, *sb.* enclosure, garden, vii. 25. Icel. *garthr*.
- Gawdis, *sb. pl.* tricks, xxxiv. 85. Lat. *gaudium*.
- Geif, *v.* give, iv. 98.
- Geir, *sb.* money, property, i. 118, iv. 28; =pelf, xxxiv. 96. A.S. *gearwa*.
- Gelly, *adj.* worthy, jolly, gallant, ii. 181.
- Geme, *sb.* sport, xxvii. 2; gēmis, *pl.* games, amusements, i. 181.
- Gemyny, *sb.* the constellation of The Twins, v. 30.
- Genetryce, *sb.* mother, i. 5. Lat. *genetrix*.
- Gent, *adj.* elegant, noble, i. 209; = handsome, ii. 3, xix. 8.
- Gentill, *adj.* high-born, v. 14; gentill wemen=ladies, *ib.*, vi. 2.
- Gentille, *sb. pl.* gentle folk, gentry, people of position, xvi. 44.
- Gentrice, *adj.* lady-like, genteel, iv. 81. O.Fr. *genterise*, rank.
- Ges, *v.* guess, suspect, i. 131.
- Gif, *v.* give, i. 8, &c.
- Gife, *conj.* if, ii. 117; giffe, i. 193.
- Glaid, *adj.* glad, happy, viii. 8.
- Glaid, *v.* gladden, cheer, v. 15.
- Glaidly, *adv.* gladly, x. 49.
- Glaidnes, *sb.* gladness, i. 161.
- Glaik, *v.* behave foolishly, xx. 42.
- Glaikis, *sb. pl.* giddy folly, sensual desire, xxxiv. 16.
- Glaikit, *adj.* silly, xxviii. 16.
- Glak, *v.* toy with, dally with, xi. 33.
- Glemis, *sb. pl.* gleams, xiv. 3.
- Gloir, *sb.* glory, i. 19, xviii. 44, xxxv. 29.
- Goif, *v.* look with a wanton eye, xx. 42. Ger. *gaffen*.
- Gois, *v. pr. t.* go, iv. 38, v. 11.
- Golk, *sb.* cuckoo, v. 26.
- Gon, *v. pp.* gone, vii. 13.
- Goun, *sb.* gown, iv. 82.
- Govirnanse, *sb.* control, iii. 24.
- Gowlis, *sb. pl.* marigolds, xiv. 15.
- Graif, *adj.* grave, solemn, iii. 43.
- Graif, *sb.* grip, hold, keeping, viii. 4. Ger. *griff*, grasp.
- Grane, *v.* groan, appear distressed, xxxiv. 46. A.S. *grānian*.
- Graping, *sb.* groping, feeling about, iv. 53. A.S. *grāpian*, to handle.
- Graue, *adj.* serious, earnest, xvii. 20.
- Gravit, *adj.* graven, ix. 36.
- Gre, *sb.* favour, recompense, xxxvi. 68.
- Greitis, *v. pr. t.* weep, xxxiv. 67. A.S. *grētan*.
- Grene, *adj.* green, v. 15, 52.
- Gret, *adj.* great, xxxvi. 31.
- Greting, *v. pr. p.* praying, entreating, i. 224.
- Grip, *v.* seize, grasp, iv. 90. Ger. *greifen*.
- Grit, *adj.* great, i. 50, 87, &c.; grittar, *comp.* vi. 32; grittest, *sup.* i. 131.
- Growin, *v. pp.* grown, ii. 77.
- Growis, *v. pr. t.* grows, xxvii. 34.
- Growme, *sb.* man, ii. 131. A.S. *guma*.
- Grufing, *v. pr. p.* grovelling, xxxvi. 3. See Skeat, *s. v.* Grovel.
- Grūis, *sb. pl.* grooms, lovers, v. 15.
- Grunch, *v.* grumble, xxxiv. 92. Ger. *grunzen*, to grunt.
- Grunching, *sb.* grumbling, xxxiii. 14.
- Grund, *sb.* ground, ii. 163; =foundation, xviii. 11.
- Grunze, *sb.* snout, face, xxxiv. 92. Fr. *groin*.
- Grydiar, *adj. comp.* greedier, iv. 90.
- Grym, *adj.* fierce, ii. 131.
- Gucking, *sb.* fooling, iv. 52.
- Gud, *adj.* good, xv. 3, xxi. 36; gude, i. 161.
- Gud, *sb.* substance, position, vi. 8; gudis, *pl.* goods, iii. 24.
- Gude, *adv.* well, ii. 27.
- Gudly heid, *sb.* beauty, worth, xix. 15.
- Guid, *adj.* good, i. 8, 9, &c.
- Guid, *sb.* good, xxv. 12.
- Gyd, *sb.* guide, xxi. 36.
- Gyd, *v.* guide, direct, xxxvi. 57; gyde, i. 99.
- Gyiss, *sb.* fashion, custom, ii. 54; = appearance, iv. 77.
- Gymmer, *adj. comp.* neater, sprucer, v. 14.
- Gymp, *adj.* neat, prim, precise, iv. 77.
- Haif, *v.* have, i. 38, ii. 96, &c.
- Haill, *adj.* hale, vigorous, xv. 3.
- Haill, *adj.* all, vii. 27, viii. 1; =whole, xxvi. 5.
- Hairis, *sb. pl.* hares, v. 38.
- Hairt, *sb.* heart, viii. 1, xviii. 4; hairtis, *pl.* viii. 1.
- Hairty, *adj.* hearty, sincere, xvi. 16.
- Hald, *v.* hold, iii. 51, vii. 2, xx. 16; =keep, xxiv. 24; =consider, xxx.

- 32; =think, believe, xxxiv. 71; haldē, *pr. t.* xxx. 39, xxxiv. 4. A.S. *haldan*.
- Halkē, *v. pr. t.* fish; *lit.* saunter by, v. 37.
- Hals, *sb.* neck, throat, xxiii. 23; halss, iv. 43. Icel. *háls*.
- Haly, *adj.* holy, xxxv. 30, xxxvi. 47; halye, i. 51, 121.
- Hame, *sb.* home, ii. 128, xxvii. 38.
- Hamewart, *adv.* homeward, xxv. 1.
- Hane, *v.* spare, save, iv. 94.
- Hang, *v. pt. t.* hung, ii. 176.
- Hangit, *v. pp.* hanged, i. 76.
- Hant, *v.* frequent, resort, iv. 3; = practise, indulge in, *ib.* 11; hantis, *pr. t.* xxxiv. 84; hantis=seek persistently, iv. 33. Fr. *hanter*.
- Hap, *sb.* chance, ii. 55.
- Harbary, *sb.* harbour, shelter, i. 205. Icel. *herbergi*, an inn.
- Hareit, *v. pp.* robbed, plundered, i. 140. A.S. *hergian*, to lay waste.
- Harme, *sb.* pain, grievance, xiii. 22.
- Harmisay, *interj.* alas! xi. 41.
- Harralde, *sb.* heralds, ii. 63.
- Hart, *sb.* heart, xvi. 26, xviii. 3; hartis, *pl.* v. 3.
- Haviness, *sb.* heaviness, sadness, ix. 24, xxvii. 6.
- Havingis, *sb. pl.* behaviour, xi. 26; = doings, actions, xxvi. 4.
- Havy, *adj.* heavy, v. 3, viii. 3.
- He, *adj.* high, ii. 174, xiii. 35; = haughty, xxi. 18.
- He, *adv.* high, xxi. 22, xxviii. 3.
- Hecht, *v.* promise, iii. 34; *pt. t.* promised, ii. 36; *pp.* called, xxxiv. 114. A.S. *hátan*; *pt. t.* *heht*.
- Hecht, *sb.* promise, xxxiv. 69.
- Heich, *adj.* high, xxxvi. 6; =haughty, xxvii. 31.
- Heid, *sb.* head, xxxiv. 4.
- Heid, *sb.* heed, regard, vi. 11.
- Heidismen, *sb. pl.* masters, i. 141.
- Heir, *adv.* here, i. 185, 214.
- Heirfoir, *conj.* therefore, xxxvi. 37; heirfore, i. 17.
- Heit, *sb.* heat, xxx. 14.
- Helsum, *adj.* vigorous, joyful, xv. 1. Icel. *heilsamr*, salutary.
- Hens, *adv.* hence, xx. 57; henss, xxix. 23.
- Hes, *v.* has, i. 87; hess=hast, xxxiii. 39.
- Hett, *adj.* hot, furious, ii. 25; =hot, v. 62, xxii. 21. Swed. *het*.
- Hew, *sb.* hue, vii. 33, xii. 58.
- Hewche, *sb.* hill, height, ii. 174.
- Hidder, *adv.* hither, ii. 66.
- Hie, *pron.* he, iii. 40.
- Hie, *adj.* high, i. 18, xv. 5, xxxvi. 36.
- Hiemaiil, *adj.* wintry, of winter, xiv. 18. Lat. *hiemalis*.
- Hienes, *sb.* high birth, vi. 11.
- Hir, *pr.* her, iv. 29.
- Hird, *v.* tend, watch over, xv. 21.
- Hirss, *pron.* hers, xxvii. 23.
- Hittin, *v. pp.* hit, struck, ii. 36.
- Ho, *sb.* stop, cessation, xxiv. 15; a shortened form of *hold*=stop.
- Hoile, *sb.* hole, iv. 3.
- Hoip, *v.* hope, i. 9.
- Hornit, *adj.* horned, xiv. 3.
- Hors, *v.* carry, v. 58.
- Howbeid, *conj.* although, however, iii. 34, xx. 23, xxii. 5.
- Howp, *sb.* hope, xv. 3.
- Huche, *sb.* height, eminence, ii. 156.
- Huke, *sb.* hook, xxxiv. 3.
- Hully, *adv.* slowly, cautiously, v. 70.
- Humill, *adj.* humble, xxxvi. 70; hümill, xi. 13, xix. 39.
- Hunts vp, the name of a tune, v. 13.
- Hurdeis, *sb. pl.* hips, iv. 94.
- Hurdome, *sb.* whoredom, xxxiv. 123.
- Husbandis, *sb. pl.* husbandmen, i. 174; =husbands, iv. 38. Icel. *húsbóndi*, the master of a house.
- Hy, *sb.* haste, vii. 15. A.S. *higian*, to hasten.
- Hyd, *v.* hide, ii. 209.
- Hyddis, *sb. pl.* hides, skins, ii. 127.
- Hyne, *adv.* hence, gone, xvi. 39, xxvii. 25. A.S. *hine*.
- Hyre, *sb.* wage, price, xxxii. 10.
- Idolatheit, *adj.* idolatrous, i. 153.
- Ilk, *adj.* every, ix. 9. A.S. *æle, ylc*.
- Illustrat, *adj.* illustrious, i. 1.
- Imbassattis, *sb. pl.* ambassadors, embassies, i. 185. O.Fr. *embassade*.
- Imprëtit=imprint it, consider it carefully, lay it to heart, vi. 39.
- Inarmit, *adj.* armed, at war, xxvii. 6.
- Inclisit, *v. pp.* shut in, controlled, xxx. 27.
- Inclyne, *v.* bend, xvi. 32.
- Inconvenientis, *sb. pl.* troubles, mishaps, xxxiii. 8.
- Indyte, *sb.* composition, i. 222.
- Indyte, *v.* compose, express, write, x. 4, xiii. 8. O.Fr. *emdiiter*.
- Infors, *v.* enforce, compel, xvi. 9.
- Infound, *v.* build up, establish, xxxvi. 41.
- Inglis, *sb.* sound sense, truth, vi. 40.
- Ingraif, *v.* engrave, imprint, i. 214.

- Inleid, *v.* lead, xix. 13.
 Inorme, *adj.* grievous, dreadful, xxxiv. 139. Lat. *enormis, inormis*, immoderate.
 Inteir, *adj.* entire, whole, wholly devoted, i. 166.
 Inteir, *adv.* wholly, entirely, vii. 19, xxxi. 55.
 Intent, *sb.* will, determination, purpose, iii. 11; *intentis, pl.* designs, iii. 18, xi. 14.
 Interpryiss, *sb.* undertaking, design, ii. 52.
 Intill, *prep.* into, i. 210.
 Inwart, *adj.* inward, sincere, vii. 39; = inmost, ix. 42.
 I wiss, *adv.* truly, x. 35, xvi. 38. A.S. *gewis*, certain.
 Jak, *sb.* leather jerkin, coat of mail, ii. 181. O.Fr. *jaque*.
 Japit, *v. pp.* played with, iv. 79. Icel. *geipa*.
 Jasp, *sb.* jasper, xiv. 9.
 Jassink, *sb.* jacinth, xiv. 9.
 Jeigis, *sb. pl.* jigs, lively dances, iv. 58. O.Fr. *gige, gigue*.
 Jem, *sb.* gem, xxvii. 1.
 Jo, *sb.* joy, pleasure, xxiv. 13.
 Joly, *adj.* merry, iv. 58.
 Jott, *v.* go, strut, iv. 81.
 Just, *v.* joust, ii. 79. O.Fr. *jouster*.
 Kairis, *sb. pl.* cares, sorrows, xxiv. 8.
 Kast, *v.* cast, xxxiv. 64. Icel. *kasta*.
 Keild, *v. pp.* felled, ii. 28; = killed, *ib.* 173, xix. 23; *keilis, pr. t.* kills, xiv. 5. Icel. *kolla*, to hit on the head; Nor. *kylla*, to poll.
 Keir, *v.* carry off, drive away, i. 150.
 Ken, *sb.* knowledge, xxxv. 28.
 Ken, *v.* know, xxviii. 18; = conduct, guide, xxxvi. 55; *kēnis, pr. t.* knowest, xxi. 29; *kend, pp.* xxxvi. 20; *kend=ken* it, feel it, xxvii. 40. Icel. *kenna*, to know.
 Kendillit, *v. pp.* kindled, xxxii. 8.
 Kene, *adj.* sharp, ii. 19. A.S. *cēne*.
 Kest, *v. pt. t.* cast, threw, ii. 84.
 Kirkmennis, *sb. pl.* churchmen's, i. 155.
 Kis, *v.* cause to associate with, i. 127. See note.
 Kittie vnsellis, *sb. pl.* naughty girls, "gipsies," xxvi. 19.
 Knaw, *v.* know, x. 11, xiii. 20, xxv. 12; *knawing*, ii. 85. A.S. *cnāwan*.
 Knittin, *v. pp.* knit, put together, "built," ii. 34.
 Knycht, *sb.* knight, ii. 65; *knychtis, pl. ib.* 16.
 Kocatrice, *sb.* cockatrice, xiv. 5.
 Koy, *adj.* quiet, iii. 54. O.Fr. *coi*; Lat. *quietus*.
 Kuikis, *sb. pl.* cooks, i. 127.
 Kune, *v.* taste, xxx. 6. A.S. *cunnian*. See note.
 Kynd, *sb.* way, iii. 4.
 Ladeis, *sb. pl.* ladies, xxix. 1; *ladyis, iv.* 1.
 Lāgit, *v. pt. t.* didst long, xx. 17.
 Laich, *adv.* low down, v. 45. Icel. *lāgr*.
 Laif, *sb.* the rest, vii. 26, ix. 12. A.S. *lāf*.
 Laik, *sb.* lack, xiii. 16.
 Laill, *adj.* leal, x. 28, xi. 1.
 Lair, *sb.* lore, vi. 25, xx. 18, xxiv. 1. A.S. *lār, id.*
 Lair, *v.* sink, stick, xx. 46.
 Lairdis, *sb. pl.* landholders, proprietors, i. 147.
 Laist, *adj.* last, xii. 51.
 Lait, *adv.* late, ix. 19, xxv. 29.
 Laith, *adj.* loth, unwilling, xxxiv. 86. A.S. *lāð*.
 Laittandy, *adv.* secretly, xxvi. 40. Lat. *latere*, to conceal.
 Laittis, *sb. pl.* manners, habits, xxxiv. 84.
 Lak, *v.* want, require, vi. 25.
 Lakkit, *v. pt. t.* reproached, blamed, xxxiv. 133. Dut. *laken*, to blame.
 Lāmis, *sb. pl.* lambs, v. 52.
 Lane, *v.* lie, conceal, iv. 22, xxiii. 38.
 Lang, *adj.* long, i. 12, iv. 61; *adv.* v. 23, xix. 13.
 Langour, *sb.* languor, xxiii. 1; *langouris, sb. pl.* pinings, vi. 34.
 Langsum, *adj.* tedious, irksome, weary, xxi. 30.
 Lansing, *sb.* bouncing forward, iv. 76. Fr. *lancer*, to fling.
 Lap, *v. pt. t.* leaped, ii. 155. A.S. *hlēðpan*.
 Lapstaris, *sb. pl.* lobsters, v. 33. A.S. *loppestve*.
 Lat, *v.* let, i. 46, iii. 1, xx. 43; *lat* be = give up, renounce, xx. 43, xxv. 5; *lat=leave*, xxiii. 35; *latt=let*, i. 177, iii. 21; *lattis, pr. t.* xxi. 37, xxvi. 58.
 Lathly, *adj.* loathsome, xxxi. 56. A.S. *lāðlic*.
 Lauboure, *v.* labour, i. 15.
 Law, *adj.* low, vi. 24; *lawar, comp.* xxvi. 40. Icel. *lāgr*.

- Lawch, *v.* laugh, xxvi. 25; lawchis, *pr. t.* laugh, jeer, xxxiv. 68. Ger. *lachen*.
- Lawchter, *sb.* laughter, ii. 152, iv. 26; lawtter, ii. 189.
- Lawdis, *sb. pl.* lads, i. 53, xxxiv. 84.
- Lawliness, *sb.* lowliness, vi. 12.
- Lawtfully, *adv.* lawfully, xxxiv. 58.
- Lawtie, *sb.* loyalty, i. 100; lawty, xi. 5. O.Fr. *leante*.
- Le, *sb.* safety, security, xxiv. 21. Icel. *hlé*.
- Le, *v.* lie, prove false, xii. 45; leis, *pr. t.* speak falsely, xxxiii. 19.
- Leale, *adj.* leal, loyal, i. 212. Norm. Fr. *leal*.
- Leddy, *sb.* lady, vi. 17, 27.
- Leid, *sb.* person, vi. 25, xxvi. 7.
- Leid, *v.* lead, iv. 2, xxxi. 3, 56.
- Leif, *sb.* leave, xi. 15.
- Leif, *v.* leave, xxi. 1; leive=layside, xxxiii. 1.
- Leif, *v.* live, i. 46, 62, ii. 132, vii. 6, xxi. 1.
- Leifing, *sb.* living, substance, i. 147.
- Leik, *sb.* leek, ii. 146; *pl.* leikis, v. 34.
- Leill, *adj.* loyal, true, xxvi. 28. O.Fr. *leial*.
- Leinde, *v. pr. t.* lean, stoop, xxvi. 40.
- Leir, *adv.* more gladly, rather, iv. 79. A.S. *leóf*, *comp.* *leófra*.
- Leir, *v.* teach, i. 78. A.S. *lérán*; Ger. *lehren*.
- Leis, *sb. pl.* lies, i. 92.
- Leit, *v.* allow, xxvi. 7. A.S. *létan*.
- Lelalie, *adv.* loyally, i. 100.
- Lempettis, *sb. pl.* limpets, v. 33. Gr. *λεπιδς*.
- Len, *v.* lend, i. 204, xxiv. 14.
- Lerge, *adj.* large, ii. 135; lerges, *adv. comp.* iv. 95; lerges hippit=with larger hips, *ib.*
- Lest, *v.* last, continue, i. 15, xxxiv. 58. A.S. *létstan*.
- Lesum, *adj.* desirable, pleasant, xxxiv. 57.
- Lett, *v.* relieve, xxii. 20.
- Letterit, *adj.* learned, lettered, i. 52.
- Leud, *adj.* base, filthy, i. 156.
- Leving, *sb.* living, mode of life, i. 58, xxi. 30.
- Levir, *adv.* rather, vii. 3. See Leir.
- Levis, *v. pr. t.* lives, xv. 13.
- Lewche, *v. pt. t.* laughed, ii. 152.
- Ley, *v.* lay, xxvi. 27.
- Liberos, *sb. pl.* children, i. 204. Lat. *liberi*.
- Licherous, *adj.* lustful, i. 63.
- Licht, *adj.* light-hearted, merry, iii. 13.
- Licht, *sb.* light, iv. 68. Dut. and Ger. *licht*.
- Lichtly, *v.* slight, xxvi. 43.
- Lickly, *adv.* likely, agreeably, xxvi. 45.
- Lidder, *adv.* late, ii. 68. A.S. *lyther*, *lithre*.
- Lie, *sb.* security, peace, iv. 132. See Le.
- Lippin, *v.* trust, rely, xxi. 40.
- List, *v. pr. t.* likes, iv. 28, xxxiii. 45.
- Littill, *adj.* little, xxvii. 26.
- Lo, *adj.* low, common, i. 53; or *interj.* lo! See note.
- Loche, *sb.* loach or beardie, a small river fish, ii. 108. Fr. *loche*.
- Loe, *interj.* lo! iv. 97.
- Loft, *sb.* loft, height; on loft=aloft, xxi. 22, xxii. 26, xxxiv. 104.
- Loif, *sb.* lady-love, v. 50.
- Loif, *sb.* praise, vanity, xxix. 18.
- Lot, *sb.* lotus, lily, i. 218. See note.
- Loun, *sb.* man, fellow, ii. 107; =wanton, strumpet, iv. 87.
- Lovingis, *sb.* praises, xxvii. 62.
- Loviss, *v. pr. t.* lovest, xxxiii. 19.
- Lowis, *v.* loosen, iv. 42.
- Lowp, *v.* leap, xv. 1.
- Luchrie, *sb.* lechery, lust, i. 77.
- Luf, *sb.* love, vi. 27; lufe, i. 42, ii. 54, &c.; lufis=love's, x. 58. A.S. *lufu*.
- Luf, *v.* love, xii. 34; lufe, vi. 26. A.S. *lufian*.
- Luffy, *adj.* lovely, xix. 33.
- Luik, *sb.* look, xxxiii. 25.
- Luke, *v.* look, consider, reflect, iv. 1, xxxiv. 1.
- Luknyt, *v. pp.* locked, x. 58. A.S. *lúcan*, to enclose.
- Lustie, *adj.* strong, vigorous, i. 204; =pleasant, x. 6; lusty=handsome, "strapping," ii. 3; =lovely, iv. 1, xiii. 15; lustiest, *sup.* vii. 30. A.S. *lust*, pleasure.
- Luvaris, *sb. pl.* lovers, iii. 1, vi. 25.
- Luve, *sb.* love, iii. 1; luvis=love's, vii. 36, xx. 18.
- Luve, *v.* love, xxxi. 1; luvis, *pr. t.* lovest, vii. 8, 24; =like, iv. 57; luvit, *pt. t.* loved, xix. 1.
- Lycht, *adj.* light-headed, wanton, iv. 25.
- Lychtleis, *v. pr. t.* slights, despises, vi. 12; =slightest, xxxiii. 21.
- Lyiss, *v. pr. t.* lies, iv. 76, xiii. 4.
- Lyk, *adj.* like, ii. 155.

- Lyking, *sb.* choice, "sweetheart," vi. 17; *lykingis*, *pl.* favourites, xxvi. 26.
- Lyni, *sb.* limb, ii. 135.
- Lymmer, *adj.* vulgar, forward, i. 53.
- Lylene, *sb.* lion, i. 2.
- Lyth, *sb.* joint, ii. 135.
- Lyttit, *v. pp.* stained, smeared, i. 156.
- Icel. *líta*, or Lat. *lutare*. See note.
- Ma, *adv.* besides, more, xxv. 18.
- Ma, *v. aux.* may, vii. 28, xiii. 23, xxvii. 27.
- Ma, *v.* make, xiii. 32.
- Madinnis, *sb. pl.* maidens, i. 75; *madýnis*, v. 8; *madynis*, *ib.* 56.
- Maid, *v. pt. t.* made, i. 75.
- Maiestratis, *sb. pl.* magistrates, i. 172.
- Maik, *sb.* mate, spouse, i. 198.
- Mair, *adv.* more, ii. 92.
- Maiss, *v.* soothe, soften, xvi. 31.
- Maist, *adj.* most, i. 7, iii. 40; *adv.* iii. 42, v. 1.
- Maistres, *sb.* mistress, xiii. 13.
- Maistrice, *sb.* mastery, service, hom-age, vi. 8.
- Makis, *v. pr. t.* make, i. 126; *mak-and*, *pr. p.* xviii. 30.
- Maling, *v.* malign, xi. 17; *malingis*, *pr. t.* loathe, xxxi. 43.
- Mallure, *sb.* misfortune, xvi. 3.
- Man, *v. aux.* must, xx. 63.
- Mane, *sb.* moan, lament, plaint, iii. 42, xxv. 28.
- Maner, *adj.* kind of, xiii. 29, xxxiv. 43.
- Mangit, *v. pp.* marred, ruined, i. 79.
- Manrét, *sb.* homage paid to a superior, xxxiii. 13.
- Mantand, *v. pr. p.* stammering, i. 92.
- Mareit, *adj.* married, iv. 37.
- Mareit, *v. pt. t.* married, i. 73.
- Margareit, *sb.* pearl, xiv. 11. Fr. *marguerite*.
- Marrowis, *sb. pl.* equals, v. 42.
- Marterit, *v. pp.* tortured, xxi. 27.
- Martir, *sb.* martyr, xvi. 12.
- Marvilling, *v. pr. p.* marvelling, xvii. 1.
- Matynes, *sb. pl.* matins, morning service, i. 97. Fr. *matin*, morning.
- Maveiss, *sb.* thrush, v. 7. Fr. *mawvis*.
- May, *v. aux.* may, can, xxviii. 18.
- May, *sb.* maid, ii. 201, xxviii. 6. A.S. *mæg*.
- Meik, *adj.* mild, soft, timid, ii. 142; = meek, gentle, xxvii. 37.
- Meikly, *adv.* softly, blandly, iii. 41.
- Meine, *v.* mean, i. 82. A.S. *mēnan*.
- Meir, *sb.* mare, i. 142, xxxiv. 109.
- Meiss, *v.* alleviate, drive away, iv. 60; = soothe, comfort, xi. 20; = appease, xxxiv. 148. Ger. *mässigen*.
- Meit, *sb.* food, xxvii. 16, xxxi. 8.
- Meit, *v.* meet, v. 42; *meitis*, *pr. t. ib.* 29.
- Mell, *v.* meddle, i. 97, v. 65, 67; *mellis*, *pr. t. ib.* 28. O.Fr. *medler*, *meller*.
- Mende, *v. pr. t.* benefits, avails, xx. 22.
- Mene, *v.* mean, xii. 3, xxiv. 5.
- Mene, *v.* complain, xx. 22. A.S. *mēnan*, to moan.
- Menis, *v. pr. t.* sympathises with, xxvi. 32; *menit*, *pp. ib.*
- Mensworne, *v. pp.* perjured, sworn away, xxxiv. 69.
- Menze, *sb.* company, swarm, crew, i. 79; *mēzie* = number, xxv. 19. O.Fr. *maignee*, a household.
- Merciles, *adj.* unpitied, xvii. 11.
- Mervellis, *v. pr. t.* marvel, xxvi. 1.
- Mes, *sb.* mass, i. 97. A.S. *masse*.
- Mesour, *sb.* measure, ix. 25, xxxii. 11; *mesoure*, xv. 20.
- Mis, *sb.* harm, i. 75; *miss* = error, mistake, xxxiv. 147, xxxvi. 18.
- Misaventure, *sb.* mishap, i. 36.
- Miscareit, *v. pt. t.* led astray, seduced, i. 75.
- Mischeif, *v.* harm, injure, iv. 103, xxx. 20.
- Mischeif, *sb.* harm, hurt, xxxiv. 130. O.Fr. *meschief*.
- Miscontenttit, *adj.* displeased, vi. 36.
- Mishaif, *v.* misbehave, act unbecomingly, iii. 49.
- Misken, *v.* ignore, disown, disavow, xxvi. 15.
- Misknawin, *v. pp.* ignored, xxxiii. 30.
- Misseif, *sb.* missive, letter, ix. 18. O.Fr. *missive*, a letter sent.
- Mo, *adj.* more, v. 47; *no mo* = none else, xx. 14.
- Moif, *v.* move, x. 44, xxxi. 4, xxxiv. 97.
- Moir, *adv.* more, ii. 135, iii. 2, iv. 81.
- Mok, *sb.* gibe, ii. 141.
- Mon, *v. aux.* must, xvii. 7, 14, xxxvi. 23.
- Mone, *sb.* moan, lamentation, xvi. 22.
- Mone, *sb.* moon, ii. 81. A.S. *mōna*.
- Monebrunt, *adj.* moon-struck, love-crazed, iv. 65.
- Moneth, *sb.* month, v. 1; *monethis*, *pl. ib.* 61. A.S. *mōnād*.

- Mony, *adj.* many, xxiii. 15; monye, i. 92; moniest, *sup.* most, iii. 40.
- Mornȳg, *sb.* mourning, xvi. 3.
- Mornyng, *v. pr. p.* mourning, xxxvi. 3.
- Mort mvmlingis, *sb. pl.* mumbled prayers for the dead, i. 92.
- Most, *v. aux.* must, xviii. 2, 9.
- Mound, *adj.* clean, xxxvi. 42. Lat. *mundus*.
- Movit, *v. pp.* excited, stirred, ii. 91.
- Mufe, *v.* move, prevail, i. 44, xvi. 17.
- Mull, *sb.* mule, xxxiv. 107. A.S. *mul*; Lat. *mulus*.
- Murn, *v.* mourn, xx. 49; murne, iii. 2.
- Mussillis, *sb. pl.* mussels, v. 33.
- Muttoun, *sb.* sheep, xxx. 32. Fr. *mouton, id.*
- Mycht, *v. aux.* might, ii. 95, xxx. 36.
- Mynd, *sb.* thought, intention, i. 142; = mind, vii. 20.
- Mynzonis, *sb. pl.* favourites, lovers, v. 57. Fr. *mignon*, a favourite.
- Na, *adj.* no, i. 61. A.S. *nā*.
- Namely, *adv.* especially, v. 68.
- Nane, *pr.* none, ii. 26, 194, xvi. 4, xix. 32.
- Nathing, *sb.* nothing, xiii. 39.
- Nafir, *conj.* neither, iii. 23.
- Neglek, *v. pr. t.* neglect, xxxiv. 143.
- Nemit, *v. pp.* named, xxvi. 39.
- Nicht, *sb.* night, iii. 15.
- Nipit = nip it, snatch it, iv. 92.
- Nocht, *adv.* not, i. 82, 153, iv. 3.
- Nocht, *sb.* nothing, i. 146; nochtis, *pl.* nothings, good for nothings, reprobates, xxxv. 17.
- Nolt = ne wilt, wilt not, xxxvi. 71.
- Non, *pr.* none, xxxvi. 18.
- None, *sb.* noon, ii. 87.
- Nonetyd, *sb.* noontide, iv. 66.
- Nor, *conj.* than, ii. 34, xiii. 22.
- Not, *v.* take notice of, i. 221.
- Nothir, *conj.* neither, i. 50.
- Nowdir, *conj.* neither, ii. 107, iv. 13, xxv. 21; nowpir, xxiii. 3, 33, xxx. 19.
- Noyand, *v. pr. p.* annoying, molesting, i. 124.
- Nuke, *sb.* nook, corner, iv. 3. Gael. *niuc*.
- Nureiss, *v.* nurse, cherish, xv. 22.
- Nurice, *sb.* nurse, i. 221. O.Fr. *nurrice, id.*
- Nvrest, *v. pt. t.* supplied, xxvi. 57; *pp.* nourished, xxxv. 16.
- Nwikis, *sb. pl.* nooks, corners, i. 124.
- Nyce, *adj.* fastidious, saucy, xxii. 8; nycest, *sup.* iv. 91; nyss, xxii. 16.
- Nycht, *sb.* night, ii. 67, xiii. 17; nychtis = night's, xx. 52.
- Nȳnis, *sb.* nonce, occasion, iv. 92. See note.
- Nynte, *num. adj.* ninth, i. 197.
- Ny^tbouris, *sb. pl.* neighbours, i. 124.
- Observance, *sb.* service, homage, iii. 22, viii. 9, xxiv. 11.
- Ocht, *sb.* aught, anything, i. 148, xiii. 6, xxxiv. 146.
- Off, *prep.* of, xx. 21, &c.
- Ony, *adj.* any, xiii. 30.
- Oppin, *adj.* open, i. 49.
- Or, *adv.* ere, before, iv. 78, xxiii. 40, 44.
- Ordand, *v. pp.* ordained, xxx. 45.
- Ouir, *adv.* too, iv. 21; *prep.* over, i. 147.
- Ouirthrawin, *adj.* adverse, too cruel, viii. 18.
- Our, *adv.* over, xxxiv. 80; oure, v. 25.
- Our, *adv.* too, ii. 142.
- Ourciis, *v. pr. t.* overcomes, xix. 25, xxx. 13.
- Oure, *poss. adj.* our, i. 1.
- Ourset, *v. pp.* upset, xxii. 18.
- Ourslyd, *v.* glide past, xxi. 41.
- Ourtane, *v. pp.* overtaken, ii. 192.
- Ourthraw, *sb.* ill turn, mischief, xxi. 31.
- Ourweill, *v.* exceed, overlap, v. 22. A.S. *ofer-weallan*.
- Outtrof, *prep.* athwart, across, i. 190; outthrouth = out through, xiv. 7.
- Owrsylis, *v. pr. t.* beguiles, overreaches, overcomes, iii. 40.
- Oxsteris, *sb. pl.* arms, xv. 31. A.S. *oxtan*.
- Paill, *adj.* pale, xvii. 27.
- Paip, *sb.* pope, i. 67. Lat. *papa*.
- Pairtit, *v. pt. t.* parted, ii. 197.
- Pairty, *sb.* match, partner, i. 198. Fr. *parti*, choice; *partie*, match.
- Paly, *adj.* pale-hued, xiv. 3.
- Palzardy, *sb.* sensual indulgence, xxxiv. 82. Fr. *paillard*.
- Pane, *v.* pain, grieve, vii. 4.
- Pane, *sb.* trouble, difficulty, iii. 46, iv. 70; panis, *pl.* pains, i. 50, x. 13, xiii. 19.
- Pang, *adj.* crammed, surfeited, ii. 178.
- Paradisall, *adj.* heavenly, xv. 19.
- Paramour, *sb.* love-dalliance, or *adv.* as a paramour, xxix. 6; paramowris, *adv. id.*, iii. 46. Fr. *par amour*.
- Passid, *v. pt. t.* passed, trudged on, ii. 196; past, i. 85.

- Pastance, *sb.* pastime, xxxiv. 15. Fr. *passe-temps*.
- Pawis, *sb.* part, xxv. 14 (J.)
- Peax, *sb.* peace, i. 10; peice, iii. 51. Fr. *paix*.
- Peir, *sb.* equal, xvii. 12, 16.
- Pēnens, *sb.* penitence, xxxvi. 71.
- Perfors, *v.* struggle on, do my best, xix. 19. Fr. *par-forcer*.
- Perfors, *adv.* of necessity, bravely, resolutely, xx. 9.
- Perqueir, *adv.* uprightly, i. 46.
- Persaif, *v.* perceive, xvi. 36; persauē, vi. 40.
- Persew, *v.* sue, follow, xi. 7, xii. 61, xiii. 39; persewit, *pp.* xx. 62.
- Persit, *v.* *pp.* pierced, xiii. 17; perssis, *pr. t.* xiv. 4, xvii. 16.
- Personis, *sb. pl.* parsons, i. 132. Lat. *persona*.
- Peruertit, *v. pp.* turned aside, spoiled, xxxiv. 53.
- Perwersit, *adj.* corrupt, xxxiv. 81; per-versit, i. 46.
- Petefull, *adj.* compassionate, xxxvi. 60.
- Petouss, *adj.* piteous, xviii. 30.
- Pilleis, *sb. pl.* pillars, v. 55. Lat. *pila*.
- Pischit, *v. pp.* pissed, "drowned," ii. 87.
- Pissans, *sb.* power, ability, xvi. 15.
- Plaid, *v. pp.* played, v. 13.
- Plaig, *sb.* plague, xxxi. 46.
- Plaiss, *v.* please, xxvii. 27.
- Plane, *adj.* open, straightforward, xi. 37, xii. 1, xxiii. 10; *adv.* openly, iv. 78.
- Planeist, *adj.* furnished, xxvi. 9. Lat. *plenus*, full.
- Play, *sb.* amusement, sport, xxi. 20, xxxiv. 53.
- Pleiss, *v.* please, vi. 39.
- Plene, *v.* complain, xv. 37.
- Plesance, *sb.* pleasure, viii. 12; plesans, xvii. 31.
- Plet, *v. pt. t.* entwined, xxviii. 8.
- Pley, *v.* play, xxviii. 7. M.E. *pleyen*.
- Plicht, *v. pt. t.* plighted, ii. 75; *pp.* xiii. 40.
- Plucking, *sb.* pulling about, iv. 53.
- Policie, *sb.* church property, i. 45.
- Port, *sb.* deportment, conduct, xii. 11.
- Potter raw = Potter Row, a street, ii. 197.
- Powin, *sb.* peacock, ii. 75. Fr. *paon*.
- Pra, *v.* pray, entreat, implore, xiii. 35.
- Practik, *sb.* rule, course, plan, iii. 51.
- Prechit, *v. pp.* preached, i. 113.
- Preif, *v.* prove, experience, xix. 35.
- Preiss, *v.* be ready, strive, i. 39, iii. 14, xxxiv. 37; = draw near, urge, vi. 37.
- Preiss, *v.* praise, iii. 21, xxxvi. 59. O.Fr. *preiser*.
- Prelettis, *sb. pl.* prelates, i. 46.
- Prent, *v.* print, i. 209.
- Prescryvis, *v. pr. t.* condemns, i. 58. Lat. *prescribere*, to take exception to, to object to.
- Presoneir, *sb.* prisoner, ix. 20.
- Prettike, *sb. pl.* practices, xxxiv. 47.
- Preue, *v.* prove, vi. 14.
- Preuv, *adj.* secret, iii. 17.
- Preysis, *v. pr. t.* esteems, values, vi. 1. O.Fr. *preiser*.
- Prikkis, *sb. pl.* marks for shooting at, v. 44.
- Princes, *sb.* princess, i. 7.
- Profane, *adj.* wicked, xxxiv. 47.
- Promit, *v.* promise, xxix. 13.
- Proper, *adj.* handsome, x. 46. See note to vi. 28.
- Propyne, *sb.* gift, present, xvi. 18. See note.
- Protesting, *v. pr. p.* stipulating, entreating, xiii. 7.
- Proudens, *sb.* prudence, good sense, vi. 39.
- Prow, *sb.* profit, reward, i. 215.
- Prufe, *v.* prove, xii. 33; = experience, xxxii. 2; pruffit, *pp.* proved, tried, xxii. 33. O.Fr. *pruver*; Ger. *prüfen*.
- Prunze, *v.* deck themselves, "set their caps," xxxiv. 95.
- Pryd, *v.* pride; pryð 3ow = pride yourselves, xxxiv. 125.
- Prysit, *v. pp.* prized, held in esteem, xxx. 44.
- Pryss, *sb.* price, vi. 32.
- Pund, *v.* poind, distrain, i. 150.
- Pur, *adj.* poor, vi. 10; pure, i. 39, 137, 150, xxxii. 11, &c.
- Pursevandis, *sb. pl.* messengers, heralds, i. 149.
- Pussoun, *sb.* venom, ill-feeling, xv. 17.
- Pyne, *v.* suffer, xxvii. 20; pynd, *pp.* punished, ii. 93; = pained, tortured, iii. 7, xiii. 33, xix. 41; pynit = tortured, tormented, xix. 2. A.S. *þman*, to torment.
- Quaik, *v.* quake, xviii. 25.
- Quarrell, *sb.* contest, ii. 28; = strife, consequences, xxxiii. 10.
- Quaver caice, *sb.* quiver, arrow-case, the female pudenda, iv. 47.
- Quenry, *sb.* harlotry, xxxiv. 124.
- Quent, *adj.* frequent, i. 143.

- Quent, *adj.* quaint, odd, xxvi. 3. O.Fr. *coint*.
- Quha, *rel. pr.* who, ii. 188, xxv. 14.
- Quhair, *adv.* where, i. 132, 154, ii. 23, 65.
- Quhais, *rel. pr.* whose, v. 24.
- Quhan, *adv.* when, iii. 42.
- Quhat, *adj.* what, i. 75, 194, xxx. 39.
- Quhat evir, *pr.* whatever, xvii. 22.
- Quhat kin, *adj.* what kind of, xx. 19.
- Quhattane, *adj.* what like, xxviii. 16.
- Quhay, *sb.* whey, v. 32. A.S. *hwæg*; W. *chwig*.
- Quhē, *adv.* when, v. 16, xx. 15.
- Quhilk, *rel. pr.* who, which, i. 12, xiii. 40, 42, xx. 7, 20; quhilkis, *pl.* i. 211, iii. 7, 33.
- Quhill, *conj.* till, xxxiv. 64.
- Quhill, *conj.* until, ii. 17, xxxiv. 46.
- Quhipit = whip it, seize it quickly, iv. 93.
- Quho, *rel. pr.* who, xxv. 12.
- Quhause, *rel. pr.* whom, xxiii. 42.
- Quhy, *adv.* why; for quhy = because, vi. 29.
- Quhyle, *adv.* sometimes, xxxi. 24.
- Quhyt, *adj.* white, iv. 83; quhyte, vii. 25; quhyttar, *comp.* xxxvi. 31.
- Quhytliest, *adj. sup.* most delicate; or quhyttest = smallest, iv. 93.
- Quyt, *v.* leave, xi. 53; = acquit, absolute, xxvi. 75; quyt clame = disown, renounce, xxvi. 76, xxvii. 39.
- Ra, *sb.* roe, ii. 155. A.S. *ráh*; Icel. *rá*.
- Rachis, *sb. pl.* hounds, v. 40. M.E. *rache*; O.Swed. *racka*. See Skeat, *s. v.* Brach and Rake (2).
- Raid, *v. pt. t.* rode, ii. 186. A.S. *rad*, *pt. t.* of *ridan*, to ride.
- Raisand, *v. pr. p.* riving, tearing, i. 125. Icel. *rifa*, to tear.
- Raige, *sb.* wantonness, xxx. 1. Skt. *rabh*, to desire vehemently.
- Raik, *v.* roam, range, xx. 45; raikit, *pt. t.* went, ii. 82. Icel. *reika*.
- Rais, *v.* raise, xv. 1; raiss, xvi. 29, xxxiv. 149.
- Raiss, *v. pt. t.* arose, ii. 111. A.S. *rás*, *pt.* of *risan*.
- Raith, *v.* anger, incense, x. 17. O. Northumb. *worðo*.
- Rakles, *adj.* reckless, iv. 2.
- Rame, *v.* scream, roar, xxxiv. 51. A.S. *hreman*.
- Rāmis, *sb. pl.* rams, v. 54.
- Rander, *v.* render, give back, i. 146.
- Rane, *sb.* rain, iii. 26.
- Rank, *adj.* haughty, iii. 44; rankest, *sup.* grandest, noblest, i. 188. A.S. *ranc*, proud.
- Ransom fre, *adj.* redeemed, xxxvi. 76.
- Rathest, *adv.* soonest, most readily, iii. 35. A.S. *hræðe*, *adv.* quickly; *comp.* *hræðor*; *sup.* *hræðost*.
- Rebute, *v.* repel, reject, i. 108; rebutis, *pr. t.* xxxiii. 26. Fr. *rebuter*.
- Recent, *adv.* freshly, distinctly, xxi. 39.
- Reckles, *v.* be careless of, disregard, give up, iii. 26.
- Recreat, *v.* refresh, revive, v. 3.
- Recure, *sb.* cure, redress, xx. 3.
- Reddie, *adj.* ready, i. 146.
- Redounde, *v. pr. t.* rebounds, xiv. 7.
- Refrane, *sb.* resistance, demur, iv. 86.
- Refrane, *v.* forbear, reject, xii. 5; = desist, xx. 30; = avoid, escape, xxxii. 23. Fr. *refréner*, to curb.
- Rege, *v.* rage, be mad, xxxii. 14.
- Regimēt, *sb.* rule, iii. 9.
- Regne, *sb.* realm, i. 18. Fr. *regne*, "a realm"—Cotg.
- Reid, *v.* advise, iv. 5, xxxiv. 5. A.S. *rēdan*, *id.*
- Reide, *v. pr. t.* reads, ii. 13. A.S. *rēdan*, *id.*
- Reidwod, *adj.* furious, ii. 102.
- Reif, *v.* rob, xxxiv. 12. A.S. *redfian*, *id.*
- Reik, *v.* smoke, ii. 148. M.E. *reke*, smoke; A.S. *rēcan*, to smoke.
- Reild, *v. pt. t.* staggered, ii. 175.
- Reiosing, *sb.* joy, cause of rejoicing, viii. 20.
- Releif, *v.* keep free, iv. 100.
- Releiss, *sb.* relaxation, v. 48.
- Relzie, *v.* rail, iii. 44. Fr. *railler*.
- Remeid, *sb.* remedy, iv. 5, x. 23.
- Remidiless, *adj.* beyond hope of remedy, xx. 4.
- Remoif, *v.* remove, change, decay, xxxvi. 87.
- Remord, *v.* feel remorse, relent, xiii. 38.
- Rentis, *sb. pl.* income, iii. 21. Fr. *rente*, revenue.
- Repluf, *adj.* stocked, full of, xxvi. 9.
- Reprufe, *sb.* reproof, xxix. 20, xxx. 23.
- Reprufe, *v.* reprove, i. 45, xxxiv. 59.
- Resaif, *v.* receive, i. 214; ressaif, ix. 11.
- Resing, *v.* resign, xi. 13.
- Reskew, *v.* rescue, xiii. 42.
- Resort, *v.* repair, come, xii. 10.
- Ressauaris, *sb. pl.* receivers, i. 146.

- Ressone, *sb.* reason, i. 11, v. 21, xxvii. 50.
- Ressoun, *sb.* right, the proper thing, xi. 4. Fr. *raison*.
- Reuse, *v.* praise, extol, iii. 21. Icel. *hrósa*; Dan. *rose*, to praise.
- Revertis, *v.* returns, revives, v. 5.
- Reveris, *sb. pl.* (marks for shooting at), rovers, shots at random, *i.e.*, at flying objects or casual marks, as distinguished from "pricks" or fixed objects at a stated distance, v. 44.
- Rew, *v.* take pity, ix. 30, xii. 59, xiii. 27; rewit, *pp.* pitied, xxvi. 31. O.Sax. *hrewan*; Ger. *reuen*.
- Rew, *v.* repent, change your mind, xxx. 54, xxxiii. 6, xxxiv. 36.
- Rewart, *v.* return, xiii. 25; rewairt = turn away, xxiii. 31; rewert = return, restore, ix. 44; = turn, change, xvii. 19.
- Rewle, *v.* rule, direct, i. 11.
- Rewll, *sb.* rule, v. 21; = director, xv. 25.
- Rewme, *sb.* realm, i. 147. O.Fr. *reaume*.
- Rewth, *sb.* pity, xxiii. 33, xxvi. 31, xxxvi. 2. Icel. *hrygð*, sorrow.
- Rewthfull hairtit, *adj.* compassionate, xxxiv. 52.
- Richswa, *adv.* even so, likewise, iii. 53.
- Richt, *adv.* rightly; go richt = agree, iii. 12.
- Rin, *v.* run, xxx. 11, 54.
- Ringis, *v. pr. t.* reign, hold place, i. 188, xxxi. 46.
- Rink, *sb.* encounter, ii. 46.
- Robust, *adj.* coarse, brutal, iv. 11, xxxiv. 11.
- Roif, *sb.* stop, end, xxxvi. 85. Icel. *ró*.
- Roiss, *sb.* rose, i. 4.
- Rok, *sb.* distaff, ii. 147. Icel. *rokr*; Dan. *rok*.
- Ross, *sb.* rose, vii. 22, xvii. 13.
- Rottin, *adj.* rotten, xxxiv. 94.
- Round, *v.* whisper, iv. 45.
- Rowtis, *sb. pl.* throngs, crowds, i. 188. Fr. *route*, "a rowt, heard, flock, troope, company"—Cotg.
- Rubiaturis, *sb. pl.* fornicators, adulterers, xxxiv. 83.
- Ruch, *adj.* rough, v. 58.
- Rudly, *adv.* furiously, ii. 186.
- Rufe, *sb.* stay, stop, xxx. 19. Icel. *ró*; Ger. *ruhe*.
- Ruging, *v. pr. p.* tearing, i. 125. Swed. *rugga*, to roughen.
- Ruikis, *sb. pl.* rooks, i. 125.
- Rumpill, *sb.* buttocks, ii. 148. Icel. *rumpr*; Swed. *rumpa*.
- Rūmyld, *v. pt. t.* created an uproar, ii. 175.
- Rune, *v. pp.* run, xxx. 1.
- Rung, *v. pp.* reigned, prevailed, had place, v. 25.
- Rusit, *v. pp.* praised, extolled, xxx. 30. See Reuse.
- Rute, *sb.* root, xxxv. 9; rutis, *pl.* xv. 1, xxxiii. 27.
- Rute, *v.* root, take root, i. 111.
- Ruve, *sb.* stop, stay, xxxi. 5. See Rufe.
- Ryall, *adj.* royal, xvii. 13. O.Fr. *real*, *id.*
- Ryce, *sb.* twigs, sprays, i. 4. Low Ger. *risch*, a rush; Dut. and Ger. *rusch*, small brushwood.
- Rycht, *adj.* right, xx. 31.
- Rycht, *adv.* right, very, i. 148, ii. 132, xiii. 16; rycht no^t = nothing else, ii. 147, 151; = just, xiv. 1, 6; ry^t, ix. 8.
- Ryche, *sb.* right, justice, i. 11, ii. 63.
- Ryiss, *v.* rise, ii. 56.
- Rynis, *v. pr. t.* run, v. 54.
- Rynk, *sb.* race, course, xxx. 1.
- Rynnyng, *sb.* running, v. 40.
- Ryvis, *v. pr. t.* tearest, xxxiii. 27.
- Sa, *adv.* so, i. 12, xxv. 20.
- Sabill, *adj.* black, dark, xiv. 4; *sb.* mourning attire, ix. 29. O.Fr. *sable*, the sable.
- Said = say it, iv. 8.
- Saif, *v.* save, i. 70, vii. 28.
- Saikles, *adj.* innocent, or *adv.* without cause, xxvi. 46.
- Sair, *adj.* sore, x. 53; *adv.* sorely, ii. 124, xx. 20.
- Sait, *sb.* seat, xxxv. 4; saitt, i. 169.
- Salbe = shall be, i. 10.
- Sall, *v. aux.* shall, i. 11.
- Sallat, *sb.* salad, xv. 8.
- Samonye = sa monye, so many, i. 79.
- Sanctitude, *sb.* sanctity, i. 93.
- Sane, *v.* say, iv. 54, xxiii. 34. *Sain*, Chaucer. A.S. *seccan*.
- Sapheir, *adj.* sapphire-coloured, blue, xv. 26.
- Sauld, *v. pp.* sold, xxxiv. 102.
- Saule, *sb.* soul, xxxiii. 12; saulis, *pl.* i. 70. A.S. *sáwel*.
- Saw, *v.* sow, i. 174. A.S. *sáwan*.
- Sawis, *sb. pl.* sayings, proverbs, tales, i. 193. A.S. *sagu*, a saying.
- Sawle, *sb.* soul, xxxvi. 9. A.S. *sáwel*.

- Say, *v.* try, taste, use, *v.* 34.
 Scedull, *sb.* letter, poem, ix. 4. O.Fr. *schedule, cedule.*
 Schalms, *sb. pl.* shalms, cornets, ii. 45. O.Fr. *chalemie*, "a little pipe made of a reed"—Cotg.
 Schankis, *sb. pl.* legs, limbs, iv. 30. A.S. *sceanca.*
 Schaw, *v.* show, i. 193, ii. 63, vi. 33, xii. 19. A.S. *sceawian.*
 Sched, *v.* shed, part, iv. 30; schedd-
 ing, *pr. p.* xxxvi. 58.
 Scheild, *sb.* shield, i. 182, ii. 24.
 Scheip, *sb.* sheep, i. 94.
 Scheir, *v.* shear, reap, i. 174. Dut. *scheren.*
 Schellis, *sb. pl.* shells, *v.* 33.
 Schene, *adj.* bright, xiii. 15. A.S. *scène, fair.*
 Schent, *v. pp.* ruined, iv. 18; = maimed, killed, xxxiv. 49; schentis, *pr. t.* are ruined, xxxiii. 11. A.S. *scendan.*
 Scherp, *adj.* sharp, ii. 18. Dut. *scherp, id.*
 Scheruit, *v. pp.* served, vii. 9.
 Scherwyce, *sb.* service, xxxvii. 43.
 Schippis, *sb. pl.* ships, i. 190.
 Scho, *pron.* she, i. 50, &c.; schew, xxxiii. 17.
 Schowt, *sb.* loud blast, blare, ii. 45.
 Schowttit, *v. pt. t.* shouted, ii. 122.
 Schute, *v.* shoot, *v.* 43; schutis, *pr. t.* shootest, xxxiii. 25.
 Schute, *v.* sprout, xxxv. 11.
 Se, *sb.* sea, xii. 41. Ger. *see.*
 Se, *v.* see, ii. 48, vii. 7, xviii. 15.
 Sedull, *sb.* letter, poem, vi. 33, xxvi. 74. See Scedull.
 Sedusit, *v. pp.* seduced, led astray, iv. 18.
 See, *sb.* sea, i. 194.
 Seid, *sb.* seed, xxx. 45.
 Seik, *v.* seek, ii. 144, xxv. 7.
 Seir, *adj.* many, i. 70, ix. 18. Icel. *sér.*
 Seis, *v. pr. t.* seest, xxxiii. 23.
 Seis, *v. pr. t.* seize, hold, i. 110.
 Sell, *sb.* self, selves, xxvi. 10.
 Semis, *v. pr. t.* seem, xxv. 20.
 Sempill, *adj.* humble, i. 223; = lowly-born, vi. 2.
 Sen, *conj.* since, i. 169, vii. 34, xvi. 30.
 Send, *v. pp.* sent, i. 223, xxxvi. 22.
 Sene, *v. pp.* seen, i. 121, xxi. 3.
 Sent, *v.* scent, *v.* 40.
 Senzeour, *sb.* lord, laird, i. 157; sen-
 zeour¹⁵, *pl. v.* 22.
 Sepultur, *sb.* burial, xvii. 34.
 Serf, *v.* serve, devote themselves, *v.* 47, vii. 20, xvi. 10.
 Sermondis, *sb. pl.* speeches, xxxvi. 19.
 Serwice, *sb.* service, homage, vi. 23; serwyce, vi. 19.
 Sessone, *sb.* season, *v.* 22, xxvii. 43.
 Sett, *v. pp.* appointed, fixed, ii. 21, 62. A.S. *settan.*
 Sett, *v. pp.* disposed, xxix. 17.
 Settis, *v. pr. t.* sets; settis at licht = slights, xx. 28.
 Settis, *v. pr. t.* becomes, suits, iv. 41. Low Lat. *secta*, from *sequi*, to follow.
 Sette, *v. pr. t.* besets, xx. 20.
 Seyndill, *adv.* seldom, xxxiv. 65.
 Sic, *adj.* such, i. 71, xxii. 11, xxiv. 16.
 Siching, *sb.* sighing, xv. 14, xx. 44; sichingis, *pl. x.* 53. A.S. *sican.*
 Sichis, *v. pr. t.* sigh, xviii. 19.
 Sicht, *sb.* sight, iii. 10, iv. 71; = look, iii. 18, xiv. 5. Ger. *sicht.*
 Sidder, *v.* place in *side* or position, ii. 62.
 Sillie, *adj.* simple, i. 94; silly = lowly, vi. 26. A.S. *salig.*
 Sindrye, *adj.* sundry, other, i. 95. A.S. *syndrig.*
 Sittelness, *sb.* craft, xxix. 17.
 Sittin, *v. pp.* seated; bettir sittin = of firmer seat, ii. 38.
 Sittis, *v. pr. t.* sittest, i. 169.
 Skaith, *sb.* harm, x. 18; for skaith = for fear of harm, ii. 59. A.S. *scaða.*
 Skant, *adv.* scarcely, xxvi. 34.
 Skar, *adj.* shy, scrupulous, i. 211. Icel. *skjarr*, shy.
 Skeich, *adj.* shy, skittish, xxvii. 34. Dan. *sky, id.*; M. II. G. *scheich, id.*
 Skerss, *adv.* scarcely, xxi. 6.
 Sklander, *sb.* slander, xxvi. 46. O.Fr. *esclandre, id.*
 Skorne, *sb.* scorn, ii. 94.
 Skornis, *v. pr. t.* jeer, xxxiv. 68.
 Skraip, *v.* scrape together, gather by exaction, i. 65. Icel. *skrapa.*
 Skrufe, *sb.* pelf, i. 65.
 Sla, *v.* slay, viii. 5, xiii. 34.
 Slaid, *v. pt. t.* slid, ii. 72.
 Slaik, *v.* abate, give over, xx. 44.
 Slak, *sb.* hollow, glen, slope, ii. 185.
 Slane, *v. pp.* slain, ii. 29, xxiii. 6.
 Slaw, *adv.* slowly, ii. 69. A.S. *sláw.*
 Slicht, *sb.* cunning, iv. 69. Icel. *slaegð, id.*
 Slicht, *sb.* slight; or *adj.* fickle, light-

- headed, worthless, xx. 29. O.Dut. *slecht*, vile.
- Slydis, *v. pr. t.* slides, ii. 125.
- Small, *adj.* small, tiny, i. 220.
- Smaragde, *sb.* emerald, i. 220. Lat. *smaragdus*.
- Smart, *v.* feel acutely, xxiv. 17; smartit, *pp.* pained, xxxiv. 50.
- Smeir, *v.* smear, i. 94. A.S. *smerian*, *id.*
- Smert, *sb.* smart, pain, xviii. 37, xx. 6.
- Smit, *sb.* blot, stain, i. 220. A.S. *smittian*, to spot.
- Smittit, *v. pp.* smitten, infected, i. 157.
- Smot, *v.* stain, sully, xxx. 52. Dut. *smotsen*, to smudge.
- Smot, *sb.* blemish, i. 220.
- Sneir, *v.* scud, spin, i. 190. Icel. *snara*.
- Sobeit = so be it, amen, xxxv. 32.
- Socht, *v. pp.* sought, i. 149, xxii. 28; *pt. t.* iii. 37.
- Soir, *adj.* sore, xviii. 4; *adv.* sorely, iv. 20.
- Soletare, *adv.* only, alone, iii. 16.
- Solist, *v.* solicit, i. 158, iii. 41.
- Sollesing, *sb.* solace, xviii. 43.
- Sone, *adv.* soon, ii. 161, iv. 17, xxvi. 43; sounest, *sup.* iv. 85.
- Sort, *sb.* condition, company, xiii. 29. Fr. *sorte*.
- Souerenitië, *sb.* sovereignty, vi. 22.
- Sould, *v. aux.* should, i. 194; sowld, ii. 36.
- Soun, *sb.* swoon, faintness, xv. 14.
- Sounze, *v.* hesitate, concern themselves, xxxiv. 93. Fr. *soigner*.
- Soure, *adj.* bitter, i. 107.
- Spair, *v.* forbear, iii. 47, vi. 10.
- Spanzeollis, *sb.* spaniel's, iv. 26. O.Fr. *espagneul*, a Spanish dog.
- Speir, *sb.* spear, ii. 118.
- Speir, *v.* inquire, ask, iv. 31. A.S. *spirian*.
- Spill, *v.* spoil, mar, ii. 202; = kill, xvii. 24. A.S. *spillan*.
- Splene, *sb.* heart, v. 4, xiii. 17.
- Spraid, *v.* spread, xxxv. 15.
- Spreit, *sb.* spirit, xviii. 25; spreitis, *pl.* xvi. 29.
- Spreitles, *adj.* breathless, xv. 33.
- Spune, *v. pp.* spun, xxx. 7.
- S^ruiture, *sb.* devoted servant, viii. 17, x. 39.
- Stabill, *v.* establish, i. 41, 163.
- Staffage, *adj.* obstinate, stubborn, xxi. 17.
- Staige, *sb.* stage, step, xv. 2.
- Staik, *v.* accommodate, suit, xi. 32.
- Stairtis, *v. pr. t.* starts, leaps, ix. 7.
- Stait, *sb.* condition, class, i. 170, xxxv. 27.
- Stalf, *sb.* staff, lance, ii. 73.
- Stall, *v. pt. t.* stole, ii. 57.
- Stanche, *v.* stop, i. 41.
- Stand, *v.* remain, xx. 63, xxvii. 47.
- Stanes, *sb. pl.* stones, i. 81. A.S. *stán*.
- Start, *v.* go, leave, xiii. 24. O.Dut. *steerten*, to flee, run away.
- Steide, *sb. pl.* steeds, ii. 15.
- Steil, *v.* steal, iv. 36.
- Steill, *sb.* steel, xxxvi. 30.
- Steir, *sb.* stir, bustle; on steir = astir, ii. 112.
- Steir, *sb.* pilot, xv. 25.
- Steir, *v.* guide, xxxi. 54; steire, *pr. t.* urge, ii. 16.
- Stervis, *v. pr. t.* pines, dies, ix. 32. Dut. *sterven*, to die.
- Stoir, *sb.* store, xxxv. 31.
- Stokkis, *sb. pl.* stocks, i. 81.
- Stonis, *sb. pl.* stones, xiv. 12.
- Stounde, *v. pr. t.* thrills, shoots, xiv. 6.
- Stowin, *v. pp.* stolen, ii. 73.
- Stowtly, *adv.* vigorously, ii. 15.
- Strang, *adj.* strong, ii. 61. A.S. *strang*.
- Strange, *adj.* distant, cold, xxi. 18.
- Strenth, *v.* strengthen, i. 30, xxxvi. 74.
- Stro, *sb.* straw, xxxv. 19. Ger. *stroh*.
- Stryiff, *sb.* strife, i. 41.
- Strynd, *sb.* bent, disposition, iii. 5.
- Sturt, *sb.* trouble, vexation, xxxiii. 14. Icel. *styr*.
- Styme, *sb.* grain, particle, xxxiii. 23.
- Styngis, *sb. pl.* spears, lances, ii. 57. A.S. *stingan*, to prick.
- Suaif, *adj.* pleasant, sweet, vii. 29.
- Suave, *adj.* kind, propitious, xxxvi. 73. Fr. *suave*; Lat. *suavis*.
- Sueir, *v.* swear, xxix. 14.
- Suld, *v. aux.* should, ii. 86, vi. 33.
- Sulfurius, *adj.* sulphureous, xxxi. 49.
- Suppois, *conj.* although, iv. 103, ix. 2, xi. 27.
- Suppone, *v.* expect, consider, i. 203.
- Supprest, *v. pp.* kept down, crushed, i. 12.
- Suspectit, *adj. or part.*, suspected, xxvi. 46.
- Suspek, *sb.* suspicion, xxxiv. 141.
- Sussy, *v.* care, fret, xv. 9; = care for, regard, xxx. 22; = care, xxxiv. 77. Fr. *souci*, care.
- Sustene, *v.* sustain, xxiv. 7.

- Suth, *adj.* true, i. 193; *sb.* truth, iv. 54, xxiii. 34. A.S. *sōð*.
 Swaif, *v.* kiss, cherish; or *adv.* kindly, graciously, i. 214. See note.
 Sweir, *v.* swear, i. 134.
 Sweit, *sb.* love, xviii. 16.
 Swerd, *sb.* sword, i. 172. A.S. *sweord*; M.H.G. *swerte*.
 Swey, *v.* sway, incline, iii. 13. Icel. *sveigja*.
 Swoun, *v.* swoon, faint, xxxiv. 50.
 Swyvis, *sb. pl.* illicit embraces, iv. 36.
 Syd, *sb.* side; on syd=aside, xxi. 37; syddis, *pl.* ii. 123.
 Syiss, *sb.* times, xiii. 2; of syiss=oft-times, xxxv. 23. A.S. *sīð*, time.
 Sýmer, *sb.* summer, v. 11.
 Sýmlitud, *sb.* likeness, ix. 38.
 Sympilness, *sb.* lowliness, humble birth, vi. 23.
 Syn, *sb.* sun, ii. 81.
 Syn, *sb.* sin, xxxv. 4, xxxvi. 22; syne, xxxv. 23; sýnis, *pl.* xxxvi. 38.
 Synd, *v. pp.* washed out, effaced, xix. 38. Ger. *sehen*, to filter; A.S. *shān*.
 Syne, *adv.* then, iii. 51, iv. 19, xxxiv. 78.
 Synis, *sb. pl.* signs, iii. 17.
 Synk, *v.* sink, settle down, xxvii. 13.
 Synnaris, *sb. pl.* sinners, xxxvi. 53.
 Syte, *sb.* grief, woe, ruin, xxxiv. 38.
 Sytt, *v.* grieve, xv. 11. Icel. *sýta*, to wail.
 Ta, *v.* take, ii. 153; taik, iv. 15, xi. 31; tak, vi. 27; takis, *pr. t.* i. 145; takkis, i. 105, xxvi. 20; tane, *pp.* xxx. 2.
 Taikles, *adj.* tackleless, without sailing gear, xiv. 20. Swed. *tackel*.
 Taill, *sb.* tale, xxx. 8.
 Taist, *v.* try, xii. 50. O.Fr. *taster*.
 Targe, *sb.* shield, i. 207. A.S. *targe*, *id.*
 Techit, *v. pp.* taught, i. 115.
 Ted, *v. pt. t.* shook and scattered, xxi. 23.
 Teichis, *v. pr. t.* teaches, xxi. 38.
 Temerat, *adj.* polluted, unchaste, xxx. 37. See note.
 Tene, *sb.* trouble, xxxvi. 14. A.S. *teon*, injury.
 Tent, *sb.* heed, i. 59, 209; iv. 23.
 Test, *v.* taste, xxxi. 18.
 Tha, *dem. adj.* these, those, ii. 16.
 Thā, *adv.* else, otherwise, xxxiv. 142.
 Thad=that, ii. 184.
 Thai, *pr.* they, ii. 101, &c.
 Thair, *adv.* there, ii. 31.
 Pair, *poss. adj.* their; pair sellis=themselves, xxx. 20.
 Pairfoir, *conj.* therefore, vii. 38.
 Pairout, *adv.* abroad, in the world, xxxiv. 25.
 Pame, *pr.* them, i. 83, 202; thame=themselves, ii. 83.
 Pan, *adv.* else, otherwise, xiii. 20.
 Thankless mowth, *sb.* the female pudenda, v. 65.
 Thay, *pron.* they, xxx. 21.
 Þe, *pr.* thee, i. 207, &c.; the, vii. 2, &c.
 Theif, *sb.* thief, sneak, ii. 133.
 Ther, *adj.* their, xxvi. 38.
 Thir, *dem. adj.* these, ii. 23, xxiii. 15; thir four=these four, iv. 54.
 Thirlaige, *sb.* bondage, xv. 4.
 Thirlit, *v. pp.* pierced, penetrated, xiv. 1, xix. 3; *adj.* xviii. 26, 34.
 This, *adv.* thus, ii. 121, xix. 2.
 Thocht, *conj.* though, iv. 33; tho^t, vi. 17.
 Thoill, *v.* suffer, viii. 18, xiii. 16; thoille, *pr. t.* xvii. 18. A.S. *þolian*.
 Thra, *adj.* reluctant, averse, xiii. 31.
 Thrissill, *sb.* thistle, i. 3.
 Thru^t, *prep.* through, xxx. 14; thruch, xxi. 8; thru^t, xiv. 1; thrwch, iii. 36.
 Thryfe, *v.* thrive, xxxiv. 142.
 Thryis, *adv.* thrice, v. 25; thryiss, iv. 79.
 Till, *prep.* to, iv. 21; hir till=to her, ii. 206.
 Toft, *sb.* tow, hay, xxi. 23. Fr. *touffe*.
 Togidder, *adv.* together, ii. 64.
 Toun, *sb.* town, ii. 105.
 Toung, *sb.* tongue, ii. 2.
 Traik, *sb.* business, trade, i. 59. Fr. *trafiguer, troquer*.
 Trane, *sb.* lure, wile, enticement, iv. 46; snare, xxix. 10, xxxii. 21.
 Trane, *v.* lure, lead astray, xxxiv. 44, 75. Fr. *trainer*.
 Trattill, *v.* babble, xxxiv. 73.
 Trattille, *sb. pl.* idle tales, silly talk, xxxiv. 44.
 Tre, *sb.* tree, ii. 77.
 Treitment, *sb.* conduct, behaviour, iv. 46.
 Tremebund, *adj.* timid, xxvi. 56. Lat. *tremebundus*, trembling.
 Trentalis, *sb. pl.* thirty masses for the dead, i. 89. O.Fr. *trental*.
 Tressoun, *sb.* treason, v. 24; tressoun, xi. 6.

- Trest, *adj.* trusty, faithful, ix. 28, xi. 8, xvii. 6, 23.
 Trest, *sb.* trust, xxiii. 36.
 Trest, *v.* trust, xxx. 8; tresting, *pr.* *p.* xxii. 17.
 Trew, *adj.* true, i. 21, vii. 35; trewar, *comp.* ix. 14.
 Trewith, *sb.* truth, iv. 14; trewth, ii. 2, xxvi. 33.
 Trincher speiris, *sb. pl.* pointless wooden spears, ii. 51. See note.
 Trow agane=trust again, love returned, xxiii. 36.
 Trowit, *v. pp.* trusted, xxvi. 33.
 Try, *v.* be sorry, grieve, reflect, iv. 23.
 Tryfillis, *sb. pl.* trifles, i. 89.
 Tryme, *adj.* gracious, propitious, xvi. 53.
 Trymly, *adv.* smartly, briskly, v. 12; =sprucely, xxviii. 12.
 Tryst, *sb.* meeting, meeting-place, xxxiv. 75.
 Tuiching, *prep.* touching, concerning, xiii. 26.
 Tuik, *v. pt. t.* took, xxv. 25; tuk, ii. 138; =betook, *ib.* 208; tuke, i. 59.
 Tume, *adj.* empty, i. 89.
 Tūmyll, *v.* tumble, xxxiv. 80. O.Dut. *tummelen*; Ger. *tummeln*.
 Tung, *sb.* tongue, iii. 23.
 Turcas, *sb.* turquoise, xiv. 11.
 Twa, *num.* two, ii. 4, 51; twane, xxiii. 26.
 Twche, *adj.* difficult, tedious, ii. 154.
 Tym, *sb.* time, xxi. 5; tymis, *pl.* v. 22.
 Tȳmer, *sb.* tabor, v. 12; tymmer wechtis = tambourines, *ib.* 9.
 Tyne, *v.* lose, xxix. 23, xxxi. 7; tynt, *pt. t.* ii. 48, 207.
 Tyst, *v.* entice, xxxiv. 73.
 Vaill, *sb.* vale, valley, xiv. 16.
 Valor, *sb.* value, xxvii. 26. O.Fr. *valor*, *id.*
 Vane, *sb.* vein, ix. 34, xix. 3.
 Variance, *sb.* dissension, disagreement, xxxiii. 2.
 Vddir, *pron.* other, xxix. 11.
 Vertewus, *adj.* virtuous, i. 28, xxxv. 26; *sb. pl.* virtues, i. 25.
 Veschell, *sb.* vessel, xxx. 4.
 Vesy, *v.* see, look on, xxvii. 33. Lat. *visere*, to survey.
 Vg, *v.* shudder, loathe, xxxiv. 119. Icel. *ugga*, to fear.
 Vncurtass, *adj.* impolite, xxi. 19.
 Vndantit, *adj.* untamed, unbroken, xxx. 11.
 Vndegraid, *adj.* matchless, peerless, stainless, xiv. 13.
 Vnhappis, *v. pr. t.* xxxiv. 123. See note.
 Vnleill, *adj.* disloyal, xxiii. 25, xxvi. 7.
 Vnmolest, *adj.* untroubled, vii. 6.
 Vnperfyte, *adj.* bad, wicked, xxxiv. 15.
 Vnryt, *adv.* wrongly, foolishly, to their hurt, xi. 9.
 Vntrew^t, *sb.* deceit, unfaithfulness, xi. 23.
 Vnwyce, *adj.* silly, foolish, xxxi. 29.
 Vpcoill, *sb.* "toss up," v. 10. See note.
 Vphald, *v.* uphold, viii. 16.
 Vpliftis, *v. pr. t.* collect, i. 147.
 Vpoun, *prep.* upon, i. 4, &c.
 Vpross, *v.* uprouse, move to indignation or pity, xvi. 26. See note.
 Vptane, *v. pp.* collected, i. 133.
 Vþir, *adj.* other, xx. 51.
 Vþiris, *pron. pl.* others, iii. 21, xiv. 14.
 Vyce, *sb.* turn, also vice, v. 23. See note.
 Wa, *sb.* woe, xiii. 30, xxv. 21. A.S. *wā*.
 Wache, *sb.* watch, xv. 38. A.S. *wæcce*.
 Waggis, *v. pr. t.* associate, take up with, xxxiv. 89.
 Waik, *v.* wait, v. 23. A.S. *wacian*.
 Waikis, *v. pr. t.* weakens, enfeebles, xxxiv. 14.
 Wair, *v.* spend, xxii. 5. Dut. *waar*, a commodity, *pl. waren*.
 Waiss=woe is, xxxiv. 151.
 Waist, *adj.* waste, useless, xii. 49.
 Waistit, *adj.* wasted, impotent, xxxiv. 94.
 Wait, *v. pr. t.* know, ween, xvi. 8, xviii. 7, 17; =knows, x. 19, 21, xxxv. 25. A.S. *witan*, *pr. t. wāt*.
 Wald, *v. aux.* would, i. 57, ii. 26; =wouldst, i. 37.
 Walking, *sb.* wakefulness, sleeplessness, xv. 15.
 Wallowit, *adj.* withered, faded, xiv. 16. A.S. *wealwian*.
 Walteris, *sb. pl.* waters, streams, v. 37.
 Walx, *sb.* wax, i. 105.
 Wame, *sb.* belly, iii. 55, xxxiv. 79; wamb, iv. 27.
 Wan, *adj.* dire, grievous, xxxiii. 16.
 Wan, *v. pt. t.* won, ii. 48.

- Wanhap, *sb.* ill-luck, misfortune, xxvi. 27.
 Wanrest, *sb.* unrest, trouble, xx. 36.
 Wantone, *adj.* gay, wanton, xxvii. 7.
 Wantoun, *adj.* joyous, free, xv. 3; = giddy, xx. 40; = lustful, xxviii. 3.
 Wantounness, *sb.* gaiety, xxi. 12.
 Wappit, *v. pp.* enveloped, wrapped, xx. 3.
 War, *adj.* wary, iii. 19, 38.
 War, *v.* take care, xxxiv. 151.
 Warestone, *sb.* award, vi. 3. O.Fr. *warison*.
 Variand, *adj.* varying, fickle, xxvii. 48.
 Warld, *sb.* world, i. 58, x. 36.
 Wardly, *adj.* worldly, xiii. 24.
 Wary, *v.* curse, xxxiv. 55.
 Wat, *v. pr. t.* know, xxvi. 73, xxx. 39; wattis, i. 82. See Wait.
 Wating on, *sb.* attendance, xxvi. 61.
 Watt, *v.* watch, lie in wait for, iii. 38. O.Fr. *waiter*.
 Waye, *v.* weigh, i. 29.
 Wayiss, *sb. pl.* ways, ii. 58.
 Weddir skýnis, *sb. pl.* sheep-skins, ii. 128.
 Weddow, *sb.* widow, iii. 55; wedow, iv. 35.
 Weid, *sb.* robe, xxx. 7. A.S. *wēd*.
 Weidis, *sb. pl.* weeds, xiv. 16. A.S. *wēdd*.
 Weilfair, *sb.* happiness, x. 23.
 Weill, *adv.* well, i. 99, iii. 55, xiii. 20.
 Weill, *sb.* happiness, bliss, xiii. 24, 30, xvii. 32, xxvii. 7.
 Weir, *sb.* war, i. 126, ii. 116; weire, *pl. ib.* 14.
 Weit, *v.* wet, moisten, v. 70.
 Well, *sb.* fountain, paragon, x. 26.
 Welth, *sb.* weal, wellbeing, i. 175, xxi. 12.
 Wem, *sb.* stain, scar, xxvii. 4.
 Wend, *v.* go, xxxvi. 23.
 Went, *v.* wend, go, xv. 38, xxvii. 25. A.S. *wendan*, to turn.
 Werd, *sb.* lot, fate, xxiii. 11.
 Werkis, *sb. pl.* works, i. 109.
 Werrie, *adv.* very, i. 126.
 Werst, *adv.* worst, xvi. 46; xxxiii. 41.
 Wes, *v. pt. t.* was, ii. 3, &c.
 Wesche, *v.* wash, xxxvi. 9. M.E. *weschen*.
 Wey, *sb.* way, xi. 37.
 Wey, *v.* weigh, xi. 49.
 Wicht, *sb.* person, lady, xv. 24, xx. 26; = man, xvi. 8.
 Wichttar, *adj. comp.* stronger, ii. 33.
 Wie, *sb.* person, x. 51.
 Wilrone, *sb.* wild boar, xxxiv. 106.
 Wilsū, *adj.* dreary, xviii. 22.
 Winder, *sb.* wonder, ii. 167.
 Wirde, *sb. pl.* words, talk, xiii. 20; wirdis, xxxiv. 26.
 Wirk, *v.* work, i. 174, iii. 55; = strive, xi. 20.
 Wirschep, *sb.* honour, prestige, i. 28, xxx. 23.
 Wiss, *v.* wish, xxvi. 34; wissing, *pr. p.* xv. 39.
 Wist, *v. pt. t.* knew, ii. 93. See Wit.
 Wisy, *v.* scrutinise, search into, i. 151.
 Wit, *sb.* wight, person, xxxi. 17.
 Wit, *v.* know, iii. 19, xxii. 10, xxxi. 11; wittin, *pp.* known, understood, ii. 32; wittit = wit it, know it, i. 159. A.S. *witan*, *pt. t.* *wiste*, *pp.* *wist*.
 Witt, *sb.* smartness, cleverness, iii. 40.
 Witting, *sb.* knowing, xiii. 14.
 Wittis, *sb. pl.* senses, ix. 5, xxxiv. 144.
 Woid, *adj.* mad, xxxi. 48.
 Woles, *adj.* painless, pretended, sham, iii. 28.
 Womāheid, *sb.* womanhood, x. 26.
 Womēting, *sb.* lamenting, complaining, iii. 8.
 Wont, *v. pt. t.* weened, thought, xxii. 38.
 Wowaris, *sb. pl.* wooers, suitors, xxxiv. 89.
 Wowbattis, *sb.* hairy worms, debauchees, xxxiv. 94.
 Wowit, *vow* it = avow it, vi. 38.
 Woyd, *adj.* void, xv. 17.
 Wrangus, *adj.* wrongful, wicked, i. 151.
 Wrangusly, *adv.* wrongfully, xx. 34.
 Wret, *v. pt. t.* wrote, ix. 17.
 Wreth, *adj.* wroth, angry, iii. 30, vi. 38. O.Northumb. *wrēðo*.
 Writ, *sb.* writing, poem, xxvi. 67.
 Wrocht, *v. pp.* wrought, i. 151, vi. 30; wro^t = fashioned, x. 47.
 Wryt, *sb.* writing, x. 2.
 W^touttin, *prep.* without, x. 27.
 Wvnc, *v. pp.* won, xxx. 3.
 Wy, *sb.* person, lady, xxxi. 34.
 Wy, *sb.* way, iii. 39; wyis, *pl.* v. 50; wyiss, iv. 74.
 Wyd, *adj.* wide, far-reaching, loud, xxxvi. 62.
 Wyiss, *adj.* prudent, discreet, ii. 113, iii. 38, xxvi. 14.
 Wylcome, *adj.* welcome, xxvii. 38.
 Wylis, *sb. pl.* wiles, artifices, lures, iii. 38.

- Wyllit, *v. pp.* lured, enticed, xxxiv. 26.
 Wyn, *v.* gain, x. 9.
 Wynchis, *sb. pl.* wenches, iv. 25.
 Wysest, *adj. sup.* most sensible, most prudent, xxxiv. 25.
 Wyss, *adj.* sensible, xxii. 38.
 Wyt, *sb.* blame, xxvi. 27; wyte, xxxiv. 129. Lat. *vitium*.
 Wyt, *v.* blame, xi. 51, xvii. 8, xx. 14, xxxiii. 1; wyte, i. 57.

 Yce, *sb.* ice, xxii. 22.
 Yre, *sb.* anger, xxxiii. 14.

 Zeid, *v. pt. t.* went, v. 16, xxi. 25.

 Zeild, *v.* yield, ii. 171.
 Zeir, *sb.* year, i. 8, &c.; zeiris, *pl.* xxxiii. 15.
 Zit, *adv.* yet, i. 62, ii. 13; *conj.* xx. 63.
 Zodiak, *sb.* year, v. 25.
 Zour, *pron. adj.* iii. 12, ix. 13, &c.
 Zow, *pr.* you, yourselves, iv. 103, &c.
 Zowris, *pron.* yours, iii. 48.
 Zowth, *sb.* youth, v. 63, xxx. 9; zow^t, xxx. 1.
 Zowtheid, *sb.* youthhood, xvi. 50.
 Zung, *adj.* young, i. 130, 179, xxx. 18, xxxiv. 81.
 Zunkerris, *sb. pl.* youngsters, ii. 171.

THE END.

The Scottish Text Society.

Patrons.

The DUKE OF ARGYLL, K.T., K.G.

The MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN, K.T.

The MARQUIS OF BUTE, K.T.

The EARL OF ABERDEEN.

The EARL OF ROSEBERY, K.G.

President.

The MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN, K.T.

Vice-Presidents.

The Very Rev. A. F. MITCHELL, D.D.

Sir WILLIAM D. GEDDES, M.A., LL.D., Principal of Aberdeen University.

JOHN SKELTON, Esq., C.B., LL.D.

J. R. FINDLAY, Esq. of Aberlour.

Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D.

Council.

Professor MASSON, LL.D.

Professor SAINTSBURY.

J. H. STEVENSON, Esq.

ÆNEAS J. G. MACKAY, Esq., LL.D., Advocate.

WILLIAM BLACKWOOD, Esq., Edinburgh.

JOHN MORISON, Esq., Burnbank Gardens, Glasgow.

The Rev. Professor FLINT, D.D.

THOMAS DICKSON, Esq., LL.D., Register House.

J. DALRYMPLE DUNCAN, Esq.

J. T. CLARK, Esq., Keeper of the Advocates' Library.

Rev. J. KING HEWISON, M.A., The Manse, Rothesay.

PETER RONALDSON, Esq., C.A.

J. TAYLOR BROWN, Esq.

Rev. T. E. S. CLARKE, B.D., The Manse, Salton.

J. C. OGILVIE-FORBES, Esq. of Boyndlie.

Secretary.

Rev. WALTER GREGOR, M.A., LL.D., Lauder Villa, Bonnyrigg.

Treasurer.

WILLIAM TRAQUAIR DICKSON, Esq., W.S., 11 Hill Street, Edinburgh.

Auditor.

JAMES GORDON, Esq., C.A., Edinburgh.

Murison

The Scottish Text Society.

TWELFTH ANNUAL REPORT.

THE ANNUAL MEETING of the SOCIETY was held in Dowell's Rooms, on the 26th November—Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D., in the Chair. The Annual Report, as follows, was submitted by the Secretary:—

“Three Parts have been delivered to Subscribers during the year 1894-95: (1) the Preface to ‘The Bruce,’ by Professor Skeat, completing the edition; (2) the concluding portion of the translation of the ‘Historie of Scotland,’ containing the remainder of the Text, edited by Mr Murison, who has completed the work so well begun by the late Father Cody of the Benedictine Monastery at Fort Augustus, by adding Notes, and a full Index and Glossary; and (3) Part V. of ‘Legends of the Saints,’ by the Rev. Dr Metcalfe, containing a portion of the Notes. The number of pages amounts to 726.

“It may not be out of place to call attention to the finely executed reproduction by photogravure of the roundel portrait of Queen Mary from Bishop Leslie's ‘De Origine, Moribus, et Rebus Gestis Scotorum,’ Romæ, 1578, which has been given with Leslie's ‘Historic of Scotland,’ and which

has called forth the commendation of the late Sir George Scharf.

“From the Parts issued it will be seen that all the works originally undertaken by the Society are now completed, except ‘The Legends of the Saints’ and ‘The Alliterative Poems.’ The last Part of ‘The Legends of the Saints’ is in the press, and will be issued without delay. It contains the Introduction, the remaining part of the Notes, and Glossarial and other Indices, with a facsimile page of the MS. Mr Amours will go to press soon with the concluding part of ‘The Alliterative Poems.’ Many points, in elucidating the poems, have required much research and study, and the issue of the remaining part of the work has been delayed in consequence.

“The edition of the ‘Poems of Alexander Scott,’ the Anacreon of Scotland, by Dr Cranstoun, is in the press, and, it is hoped, will be in the hands of subscribers by the New Year—perhaps at an earlier date. The printing of ‘The Gude and Godlie Ballates,’ under the editorship of the Very Rev. Dr Mitchell, is well advanced, and will be ready, it is hoped, for delivery at no distant date. It is intended to give, if possible, the music of some of the Ballates. These two books will be issued complete, each in one volume.

“‘The Works of Muir of Rowallan,’ which Mr Tough is to edit, are in the press. Two volumes of them will be issued together.

“Mr Stevenson is well advanced with the edition of the Scots version, by Sir Gilbert Hay, of Bonnet’s ‘L’Arbre des Batailles.’

“It has been decided to give an edition of the ‘History of Scotland’ by Lindsay of Pitscottie, from the earliest MS., which is at present believed to be one of those in the Edinburgh University Library. Eight of the MSS. of the work have been already examined by Sheriff Mackay, with the

valuable aid of the Rev. J. Anderson, M.A., and Mr Clark, the keeper of the Advocates' Library; four of them belong to the University Library, two to the Advocates', one to Randolph Erskine Wemyss, Esq. of Wemyss Castle, and one to John Scott, Esq., Seafeld House, Greenock. Other MSS. are in existence, which will be collated, if access can be got to them. Sheriff Mackay has undertaken the editing of this work, provided the time of publication is left to him. The Society is under special obligations to Mr Erskine Wemyss and Mr Scott, for the loan of their MSS. of Pitscottie for the purpose of collation, and it is hoped that any other possessors of such MSS. will follow their good example. The MSS. can be deposited for this purpose in either the Advocates' Library or the Library of the University of Edinburgh. It is very desirable that the proposed collation of this edition of Pitscottie should be a complete and final one, correcting the errors and shortcomings of both Freebairn's and Sir J. Graham Dalyell's editions. This can be done only by a view being taken of all the existing MSS.

“Every effort will be made in future to issue each work complete in itself. This entails the necessity of having several works going through the press at the same time, and a considerable period in advance of the time of issue. It would be well if subscribers would keep this in mind, and not delay paying the annual subscription, so that the Treasurer may always have funds in hand to meet the expense of printing.

“The Council has resolved in future to issue the volumes bound and ready to place on the library shelves.

“A Vice-President falls to be elected in room of Professor Masson, who retires. The Council recommends that the Very Rev. Dr Mitchell be elected in his place. Three Members of Council—Messrs Law, Amours, and Constable

—also retire. It is proposed that Professor Masson, Mr J. H. Stevenson, Advocate, and Professor Saintsbury be elected.”

The Chairman, in moving the approval of the Report, said it spoke of nothing but good work and prosperity. The whole work done by the Society since its beginning was something much larger than people ordinarily realised. The fourteen complete works placed before the members since the origin of the Society made up a good list. The Council now proposed to take a step in a somewhat different direction from that followed in the past, in bringing out a prose work instead of poetry, as had generally been the case formerly. The fact that Sheriff Mackay had undertaken to edit Lindsay's 'History of Scotland' deserved very special notice; and the Society had also to acknowledge the kindness of Mr Erskine Wemyss in placing the valuable MS. of Pitscottie in his possession at their disposal. He hoped that if other MSS. existed, the Society would find their owners inclined to be as generous as Mr Erskine Wemyss had been. The Chairman also referred with satisfaction to the resolution of the Council to issue each work, if possible, complete in itself, and bound ready for placing on the library shelves. The Report was adopted.

Mr Dickson gave in his Annual Statement as Treasurer, which was accepted.

Dr Skelton proposed that the Very Rev. Dr Mitchell be elected a Vice-President in room of Professor Masson. This was unanimously agreed to.

Mr Dickson proposed that Professors Masson and Saintsbury and J. H. Stevenson, Esq., Advocate, be appointed Members of Council, in room of the three retiring members. The motion was adopted.

Mr Taylor Brown proposed the reappointment of Mr W. Traquair Dickson as Treasurer, Mr Arnot that of Mr Gordon, C.A., as Auditor, and Mr Findlay of Aberlour that of the Rev. Walter Gregor as Secretary. The motions were all agreed to.

A vote of thanks to the Chairman closed the meeting.

The Scottish Text Society.

ABSTRACT OF THE TREASURER'S ACCOUNT

For Year ending 31st October 1895.

CHARGE.

I. Balance brought from last Year, viz.—

1. Arrears of Contributions		£49 7 0
2. Cash in National Bank, viz.—		
1. On Deposit Receipt	£80 0 0	
2. Balance on Account Current	4 16 9	
		<u>84 16 9</u>
		£134 3 9
Less Subscriptions paid in advance		3 3 0
		<u>£131 0 9</u>
Deduct: Arrears written off in 1894-95		16 16 0
		<u>£114 4 9</u>

II. Members' Annual Contributions, viz.—

292 Members for 1894-95, per List, at £1, 1s., and 3 at £2, 2s.	£312 18 0	
Copies of previous issues sold to Members	57 1 0	
		<u>369 19 0</u>

III. Interest received on Deposit Receipts

SUM OF CHARGE £487 1 2

Equalling the DISCHARGE, as on page 9.

DISCHARGE.

I. Cost of Society's Publications, viz.—

Paid Messrs Wm. Blackwood & Sons for printing Vol. XXXIII., The Bruce, Part III., Vol. 1, 130 pp., 370 Copies	£31 0 6
Paid Do. for printing Vol. XXXIV., Leslie's Historie of Scotland, Part IV., 386 pp., 370 Copies	121 13 3
Paid Do. for printing Vol. XXXV., Barbour's Legends of the Saints, Part V., 260 pp., 340 Copies	103 19 11
Paid Rev. John Anderson for transcribing from MSS. of Pitscottie's Chronicle, in University Library	2 2 0
	<u>£258 15 8</u>
Carry forward	£258 15 8

	Brought forward	£258 15 8	
II. Books bought for Editors, viz.—			
December 4, 1894.—Repaid Rev. Dr Gregor cost of Ancient Scottish Poems from Bannatyne MS.	£0 12 0		
December 26, 1894.—Paid Elliot Stock, bookseller, Lon- don, for Directory	0 5 4½		
Paid Messrs Wm. Green & Son for Longmuir's Jameson's Scotch Dictionary	0 9 0		
		<hr/>	1 6 4½
III. General Charges and Payments, viz.—			
Rev. Dr Gregor, Secretary, Salary for year	£25 0 0		
Do., Expenses attending Meetings of Council	2 2 0		
Do., Postages and Stationery disbursed by him	0 19 3		
Messrs Wm. Blackwood & Sons, for printing Report and Abstract of Accounts (Year 1893-94), Postages, &c.	8 1 8		
Do., Addressing and Posting, including Postage of Vols. 33, 34, and 35.	20 7 4		
Do., Postages of Back Nos., and delivering	2 7 8		
Do., Printing Circulars and Receipt-Book	1 2 1		
Do., Repayment for Advertising	0 8 3		
Do., Repayment of Rent of Room for Meeting at Dowell's on 15th November 1894	0 5 0		
Commission to Booksellers introducing Members	4 0 8		
Clerical Work	2 0 0		
Charges on Cheques and Remittances	0 7 6		
Treasurer, Outlay for Postages and Stationery during year	2 9 7½		
		<hr/>	69 11 0½
IV. Balance at close of this Account, viz.—			
1. Arrears of Contributions—			
7 Members for 1893-94	£7 7 0		
25 Members for 1894-95	26 5 0		
		<hr/>	£33 12 0
2. Cash in National Bank—			
1. On Deposit Receipt	£100 0 0		
2. On Current Account	29 1 1		
		<hr/>	129 1 1
		<hr/>	£162 13 1
Less Subscriptions received in advance		5 5 0	
		<hr/>	157 8 1
	SUM OF DISCHARGE	£487 1 2	
<hr/>			
Equalling the CHARGE, as on page 8.			

EDINBURGH, 5th November 1895.—I have examined the Account of the Treasurer of the Scottish Text Society for the year to 31st October 1895, and having compared it with the vouchers, I find it to be correct, closing with a balance in bank of One hundred and twenty-nine pounds one shilling and one penny. Subscriptions received in advance, amounting to Five guineas, will be included in next year's Account.

JAMES GORDON, C.A., Auditor.

STOCK ACCOUNT.

	1884.			1885.			1886.			1887.			1888.			1889.			1890.			1891.			1892.			1893.			1894.			1895.		
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	
	Quair.	Dunbar-I.	Venus.	Dunbar-II.	Lesley-I.	Wallace-I.	Wallace-II.	Tristrem.	Montgom.-I.	Montgom.-II.	Montgom.-III.	Gau.	Barbour-I.	Lesley-II.	Winzet-I.	Dunbar-III.	Wallace-III.	Barbour-II.	Lesley-III.	Satir. Poems-I.	Dunbar-IV.	Winzet-II.	Barbour-III.	Satir. Poems-II.	Barbour-IV.	Vernacular Writings.	Allit. Poems.	Satir. Poems-III.	Dunbar-V.	Satir. Poems-IV.	The Bruce-I.	The Bruce-II.	The Bruce-III.	Lesley-IV.	Barbour-V.	
1894. October.																																				
On hand	23	29	56	60	52	79	25	32	49	49	52	57	62	3	38	34	53	63	49	63	59	67	44	63	57	62	60	75	59	108	109	...	...	...
Printed 1894-95	1*	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	370	370	340	
	...	23	29	56	60	52	79	25	32	49	49	52	57	62	4	38	34	53	63	49	63	59	67	44	63	57	62	60	75	59	108	109	370	370	340	
Delivered to																																				
The Queen	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	...	...	...	1	1	...	...	...	1	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Marquess of Lothian	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	
Delivered gratis	1	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
" Subscribers	...	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	4	4	4	4	5	4	7	5	4	6	4	6	5	4	4	5	5	5	10	11	10	34	34	292	274	274	
1895. October.																																				
On hand	20	26	53	55	48	76	22	29	45	45	48	52	56	...	31	29	48	56	45	57	54	61	40	57	52	57	49	64	49	72	73	70	92	59	
	...	23	29	56	60	52	79	25	32	49	49	52	57	62	4	38	34	53	63	49	63	59	67	44	63	57	62	60	75	59	108	109	370	370	340	

* From waste.

See Cr.

The Scottish Text Society.

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

No. of
Copies.

- I **Her Majesty the Queen**, Balmoral Castle.
- I Aberdeen, The Right Hon. the Earl of, LL.D., Haddo House
Aberdeen.
- I Aberdeen Free Public Library, Aberdeen.
- I Aberdeen University Library, Aberdeen.
- I Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.
- I Agnew, A., Procurator-Fiscal, Dundee.
- I Aiken, James, 11 Jamaica Street, Peterhead.
- I Aitken, James H., Gartcows, Falkirk.
- I Allardyce, Alex., 45 George Street, Edinburgh.
- I Allsopp, The Hon. A. Percy, Battenhall Mount, Worcester.
- I Amours, F. J., 75 Montgomery Street, Glasgow.
- I Anderson, A., M.D., C.B., Sunnybrae, Pitlochry, Perthshire.
- I Anderson, Rev. John, 12 East Preston Street, Edinburgh.
- I Anderson, John R., W.S., 52 Palmerston Place, Edinburgh.
- I Anderson, Wm., 174 Ingram Street, Glasgow.
- I Anstruther, Sir Ralph, Bart. of Balcaskie, Pittenweem.
- I Antiquaries, Society of, Edinburgh.
- I Argyll, His Grace the Duke of, K.T., K.G., Inveraray, Argyleshire.
- I Arnot, James, 57 Leamington Terrace, Edinburgh.
- I Baillies' Institution Free Library, 48 Miller Street, Glasgow.
- I Bannerman, Rev. D. Douglas, D.D., Free St Leonard's Manse,
Perth.
- I Bell, Rev. James, Botanic View, London, N.W.
- I Black, Rev. John S., LL.D., 6 Oxford Terrace, Edinburgh.
- I Black, Thos. F., 52 Queen Victoria Street, London.
- I Blackwood, Wm., of Gogar Mount, Ratho Station.
- I Blair, John, W.S., 9 Etrick Road, Edinburgh.
- I Bodleian Library, Oxford.

No. of
Copies.

- 1 Boston Public Library, Boston, U.S.A.
 1 Boyd, Wm., F.S.A. Scot., Peterhead.
 1 Breslau University Library, Breslau.
 1 Brown, Professor Alex. Crum, 8 Belgrave Crescent, Edinburgh.
 1 Brown, Richard, C.A., 22 Chester Street, Edinburgh.
 1 Brown, J. Taylor, Gibraltar House, St Leonard's Hill, Edin.
 1 Brown, J. T. T., 97 W. Regent Street, Glasgow.
 1 Brown, T. Craig, Woodburn, Selkirk.
 1 Brown, Wm., 26 Princes Street, Edinburgh.
 1 Bruce, Alex., Clyne House, Sutherland Avenue, Pollokshields,
 Glasgow.
 1 Bryn Maur College, Philadelphia.
 1 Buccleuch, His Grace the Duke of, K.T., Dalkeith.
 1 Buchan, Alex., LL.D., 42 Heriot Row, Edinburgh.
 1 Buchanan, T. R., M.P., 12 South Street, Park Lane, London, W.
 1 Burnett, Alex., M.A., Public School, Haddington.
 1 Burnside, W., The Laurels, Hether Green Lane, London, S.E.
 2 Bute, The Most Hon. the Marquess of, K.T., St John's Lodge,
 Regent's Park, London, N.W.
 1 Cadenhead, Wm., Merchant, Aberdeen.
 1 Caldwell, James, Craigielea Place, Paisley.
 1 Cameron, Dr James A., Nairn.
 1 Campbell, J. A., M.P., of Stracathro.
 1 Carmichael W., Postmaster, Wishaw.
 1 Carruthers, David, Solicitor, Kilmarnock.
 1 Charles, John B., High School, Dundee.
 1 Chicago Public Library, Chicago, U.S.A.
 1 Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, U.S.A.
 1 Clark, Rev. A., Great Leighs Rectory, Chelmsford.
 1 Clark, John, M.A., The Schoolhouse, Culross, Dunfermline.
 1 Clark, J. T., Keeper, Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.
 1 Clarke, Robert, Cincinnati, Ohio, U.S.A.
 1 Clarke, Rev. T. E. S., B.D., Salton Manse, Pencaitland.
 1 Clouston, T. S., M.D., Tipperlinn House, Morningside Place,
 Edinburgh.
 1 Constable, Messrs T. & A., 11 Thistle Street, Edinburgh.
 1 Cornea University, Ithaca, New York.
 1 Cowan, James, 23 St Vincent Place, Glasgow.
 1 Craigie, W. A., 15A Castle Street, Edinburgh.
 1 Cranston, R., Granby Road, Edinburgh.
 1 Cranstoun, James, LL.D., Roxburgh House, Stroud, Gloucester-
 shire.
 1 Crowther, Alfred, Fernleigh, Huddersfield.

No. of
Copies.

- I Cumming, A. W., 1 Bank Street, Dundee.
- I Dalgety, Rev. J. B., Crossflat, Paisley.
- I Detroit Public Library, Michigan, U.S.A.
- I Dick, James, 11 Osborne Avenue, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
- I Dickson, Thos., LL.D., 26 Stafford Street, Edinburgh.
- I Dickson, Wm. Traquair, of Saughton, W.S., Edinburgh.
- I Dodds, Rev. James, D.D., Corstorphine.
- I Dollar Institution, Dollar.
- I Donaldson, James, Sunnyside, Formby, near Liverpool.
- I Donaldson, Principal, St Andrews.
- I Douglas, Miss, Muckhart, Dollar.
- I Duke, Rev. W., M.A., D.D., St Vigeans, Arbroath.
- I Duncan, J. Dalrymple, F.S.A. Lond., Meiklewood, Stirling.
- I Dundas, Ralph, W.S., 28 Drumsheugh Gardens, Edinburgh.
- I Edinburgh Public Library, George IV. Bridge, Edinburgh.
- I Edinburgh University Library.
- I Enoch Pratt Library, Baltimore, U.S.A.
- I Ferguson, J., Writer, Duns.
- I Ferguson, Rev. J., Aberdalgie.
- I Fergusson, Robt. M., Solicitor, Dundee.
- I Findlay, J. R., of Aberlour, 3 Rothesay Terrace, Edinburgh.
- I Flint, The Rev. Professor, D.D., Johnstone Lodge, Craigmillar
Park, Edinburgh.
- I Forrester, John, 29 Windsor Street, Edinburgh.
- I Forsyth, D., A.M., Leeds Central Higher Grade School, Leeds.
- I Fowlie, Alex., Schoolhouse, Inverurie.
- I Fraser, John, 10 Lord Nelson Street, Liverpool.
- I Fraser, John W., 168 West George Street, Glasgow.
- I Galashiels Public Library.
- I Galbraith, Thos. L., 24 Park Terrace, Stirling.
- I Gallaway, Alex., Dirgarve, Aberfeldy.
- I Galletly, E. G., 7 St Ninian's Terrace, Edinburgh.
- I Geddes, Principal Sir William, Aberdeen.
- I Gemmell, Wm., Writer, 62 Bath Street, Glasgow.
- I Gerold & Co., Vienna.
- I Gibb, E. J. W., 13 Montgomery Crescent, Kelvinside, Glasgow.
- I Gilbert, D. M. Crerar, of Yorkhill, Glasgow.
- I Giles, P., Emmanuel College, Cambridge.
- I Gill, John, 35 Frederick Street, Edinburgh.
- I Glasgow Church of Scotland Training College, Glasgow.
- I Glasgow University Library.
- I Gordon, Chas. T., of Cairness, Lonmay, Aberdeenshire.
- I Gordon, Rev. Robt., 11 Mayfield Gardens, Edinburgh.

No. of
Copies.

- 1 Göttingen University Library, Göttingen.
- 1 Goudie, Robt., Commissary Clerk of Ayrshire, 11 Alloway Place,
Ayr.
- 1 Green, Mrs, 1 Carden Terrace, Aberdeen.
- 1 Gregor, Rev. Walter, LL.D., Lauder Villa, Bonnyrigg.
- 1 Guildhall Library, London.
- 1 Gunn, N. B., Amicable Insurance Co., St Vincent Pl., Glasgow.
- 1 Hamilton of Dalziel, The Right Hon. Lord, Dalziel, Motherwell.
- 1 Harper, Wm., Cluny, Aberdeenshire.
- 1 Harvard College Library, Cambridge, U.S.A.
- 1 Hatchards, Messrs, 187 Piccadilly, London, W.
- 1 Heidelberg Universitats-Bibliothek, Heidelberg, Germany.
- 1 Hewison, Rev. James K., The Manse, Rothesay.
- 1 Huntly, The Most Hon. the Marquess of, Aboyne Castle,
Aboyne, Aberdeenshire.
- 1 Hutcheson, Alex., Architect, Herschel House, Broughty Ferry.
- 1 Hutchison, A. F., M.A., 13 Windsor Place, Stirling.
- 1 Inglis, Dr D. W., Hebburn, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
- 1 Innes, Chas., Solicitor, Inverness.
- 1 Ireland, National Library of, Dublin.
- 1 Jameson, Andrew, Advocate, 14 Moray Place, Edinburgh.
- 1 Jameson, J. H., 3 Northumberland Street, Edinburgh.
- 1 Jamieson, Geo. Auldjo, C.A., 37 Drumsheugh Gardens, Edin.
- 1 Jamieson, Patrick, Surgeon, Peterhead.
- 1 Jenkins, Sir James, M.D., K.C.B., Nevinston, Mannamead,
Plymouth.
- 1 Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, U.S.A.
- 1 Johnston, G. P., Bookseller, 33 George Street, Edinburgh.
- 1 Ker, W. P., 95 Gower Street, London, W.C.
- 1 King's Inn Library, Dublin.
- 1 Kissner, Professor, English Seminary, Königsberg, Prussia.
- 1 Kolbing, Professor Eugen, Moltkestr, 11, Breslau.
- 1 Königsberg University Library, Königsberg.
- 1 Laing, Alex., S.S.C., 59 Manor Place, Edinburgh.
- 1 Law, T. G., Signet Library, Parliament Square, Edinburgh.
- 1 Leadbetter, Thos., 2 Magdala Place, Edinburgh.
- 1 Leask, Rev. James, M.A., Broughty Ferry.
- 1 Lindsay, The Rev. Professor, D.D., Glasgow.
- 1 Linton, Fred. T. C., C.E., 6 Blacket Place, Edinburgh.
- 1 Lippe, Rev. R., LL.D., Chaplain, Royal Infirmary, Aberdeen.
- 1 Logan, Chas. B., D.K.S., 23 Queen Street, Edinburgh.
- 1 London Library, St James Square, London.
- 1 Lorimer, W., Kirkclinton, Langside, Glasgow.

No. of
Copies.

- 2 Lothian, The Most Hon. the Marquess of, K.T., Newbattle
Abbey, Dalkeith.
- 1 Lawson, Geo., M.A., High School, Stirling.
- 1 Lumsden, Lieut.-Colonel H. W., Langley Park, Montrose.
- 1 Lumsden, Miss, Glenbogie, Rhynie, Aberdeenshire.
- 1 MacBrayne, David, 17 Royal Exchange Square, Glasgow.
- 1 M'Donald, A. M., Advocate, Aberdeen.
- 1 Macdonald, W. K., Town-Clerk, Arbroath.
- 1 Macfadyen, Dr Allan, 91 Gower Street, London, W.C.
- 1 MacGregor, Very Rev. James, D.D., 3 Eton Terrace, Edin.
- 1 MacHardy, John A., M.A., Bridgefield, Old Machar, Aberdeen.
- 1 Macintyre, Peter M., Advocate, 12 India Street, Edinburgh.
- 1 Mackay, Æneas J. G., LL.D., Advocate, 7 Albyn Place, Edin.
- 1 Mackay, Rev. G. S., Free Church Manse, Doune.
- 1 Mackay, Thos., 14 Wetherby Place, London, S.W.
- 1 Mackay, Thos. A., 40 Henderson Row, Edinburgh.
- 1 Mackay, Wm., Solicitor, Inverness.
- 1 Mackennal, Rev. Alex., D.D., Beechwood, Bowdon, Cheshire.
- 1 Mackenzie, A., St Catherine's, Paisley.
- 1 Mackie, Alex., 4 Carden Place, Aberdeen.
- 1 Mackintosh, Chas. Fraser, of Drummond, Lochardill, Inverness.
- 1 Maclachlan, J., of Maclachlan, W.S., 12 Abercromby Place,
Edinburgh.
- 1 M'Lean, N., 5 Eildon Street, Edinburgh.
- 1 Maclehose & Sons, Glasgow.
- 1 M'Lennan, John F., Advocate, 20 Heriot Row, Edinburgh.
- 1 Macleod, J., H.M. Inspector of Schools, Elgin.
- 1 M'Neill, Geo. P., Advocate, 10 Forres Street, Edinburgh.
- 1 Macquarrie, Rev. A. J., Ferintosh Manse, Cononbridge.
- 1 Malcolm, George, Factor, Craigard, Invergarry.
- 1 Marwick, Sir J. D., LL.D., Town-Clerk, Glasgow.
- 1 Masson, Professor, Gowanlea, Juniper Green.
- 1 Maxwell, W. J., Terraughtie, Dumfries.
- 1 Menzies, Alex., Webster's Seminary, Kirriemuir.
- 1 Metcalfe, Rev. Wm., D.D., Paisley.
- 1 Miller, P., 8 Bellevue Terrace, Edinburgh.
- 1 Milne, A. & R., 199 Union Street, Aberdeen.
- 1 Milne, Geo., The Trees, Church Road, Upper Norwood, Surrey.
- 1 Milne, Rev. A., LL.D., Manse of Fyvie, Aberdeenshire.
- 1 Milne, Rev. John, M.A., Newlands Manse, Mountain Cross,
Peeblesshire.
- 1 Milne, W., C.A., 147 Union Street, Aberdeen.
- 1 Mitchell, Sir Arthur K.C.B., 34 Drummond Place, Edinburgh.

No. of
Copies.

- I Mitchell, Rev. J. R. Mitford, D.D., 39 Palmerston Place, Edinburgh.
- I Mitchell, Rev. James, D.D., The Manse, South Leith.
- I Mitchell Library, 23 Miller Street, Glasgow.
- I Mitchell, The Very Rev. A. F., D.D., 56 South St., St Andrews.
- I Moir, James, LL.D., The Ash, Hamilton Place, Aberdeen.
- I Mollyson, Chas. A., Secretary, North of Scotland Bank, Aberdeen.
- I Morgan, John, Rubislaw House, Queen's Road, Aberdeen.
- I Morison, John, 11 Burnbank Gardens, Glasgow.
- I Muir, James, 27 Huntly Gardens, Glasgow.
- I Munro, J. W., B.A., Scottish Education Department, Dover House, Whitehall, S.W.
- I Murison, W., 27 Gladstone Place, Aberdeen.
- I Murray, A., 5 Meadow Place, Edinburgh.
- I Murray, Alfred A., LL.B., Westfield House, Cramond.
- I Murray, David, LL.D., 169 West George Street, Glasgow.
- I Murray, J. A. H., LL.D., Oxford.
- I Murray, John, 9 Comely Bank, Edinburgh.
- I Nairn, Mrs, 29 Abercromby Place, Edinburgh.
- I Napier, Alex., M.D., Rosebank, Queen Mary Avenue, Crosshill, Glasgow.
- I Neil, R. A., Pembroke College, Cambridge.
- I Newberry Library, Chicago, U.S.A.
- I New College Library, Mound, Edinburgh.
- I Nicolson, Rev. W., M.A., 4 New Isaac St., St Petersburg, Russia.
- I North Wales University College, Bangor.
- I Nottingham Free Public Library, University College, Nottingham.
- I Ogilvie-Forbes, J. C. A., of Boyndlie, Fraserburgh.
- I Oliere, E. d', Trübner's Buchhandlung und Antiquariat, Strassburg.
- I Paton, Sir Noël, LL.D., 33 George Square, Edinburgh.
- I Patrick, David, LL.D., 339 High Street, Edinburgh.
- I Patrick, Rev. John, D.D., 18 Regent Terrace, Edinburgh.
- I Patrick, R. W. Cochran, LL.D., F.S.A., of Woodside, Beith.
- I Paul, Rev. David, LL.D., The Manse, Roxburgh.
- I Peabody Institute, Baltimore, U.S.A.
- I Philip, David, S.S.C., 41 Charlotte Square, Edinburgh.
- I Procurators, Faculty of, Glasgow.
- I Public Library, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia.
- I Rainy, Rev. R., D.D., Principal of New College, 23 Douglas Crescent, Edinburgh.
- I Raleigh, Prof. W. A., University College, Liverpool.

No. of
Copies.

- I Ramsay, Robert, 27 Greendyke Street, Glasgow.
- I Rankine, Professor, LL.D., 23 Ainslie Place, Edinburgh.
- I Reid, A. G., Writer, Auchterarder.
- I Richard, J. Miller, 20 Grosvenor Crescent, Edinburgh.
- I Ritchie, G. Mure, Writer, 123 St Vincent Street, Glasgow.
- I Ritchie, James, M.D., 85 High Street, Oxford.
- I Robertson, J. Stewart, of Edradynate, Strathtay, Perthshire.
- I Robertson, Robt., Solicitor, Peterhead.
- I Ronaldson, Peter, C.A., 3A North St David Street, Edinburgh.
- I Rosebery, The Right Hon. the Earl of, K.T., K.G., Dalmeny Park.
- I Ross, David, M.A., LL.D., Rector, Church of Scotland Training College, Glasgow.
- I Rowley, Professor, Leigh Woods, Clifton, Bristol.
- I Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh.
- I Saintsbury, Professor Geo., Murrayfield House, Edinburgh.
- I Schipper, Professor, Ph.D., Vienna.
- I Scott, Rev. Arch., D.D., 16 Rothesay Place, Edinburgh.
- I Scott, Rev. Robert, M.A., Craig Manse, Montrose.
- I Scott, John, C.B., Seafield House, Greenock.
- I Semple, Rev. Adam, D.D., The Manse, Huntly.
- I Service, Rev. J. B., Bolton Manse, Haddington.
- I Shand, James, Parkholme, Elm Park Gardens, London, S.W.
- I Shaw, George, 20 King Edward Street, Newgate Street, London, E.C.
- I Shaw, Thomas, Q.C., M.P., Advocate, 17 Abercromby Place, Edinburgh.
- I Signet Library, Parliament Square, Edinburgh.
- I Sinclair, Robert, 17 St Helen's Place, London.
- I Skeat, Professor, 2 Salisbury Villas, Cambridge.
- I Skelton, John, C.B., LL.D., 125 George Street, Edinburgh.
- I Smith, G. Gregory, M.A., 9 Warrender Park Crescent, Edin.
- I Smith, John, 2 Rathmore Terrace, Donaghadee.
- I Smith, Robert, 24 Meadowside, Dundee.
- I Smith, Rev. Robert, Troon.
- I Spence, Rev. Alex., M.A., The Manse, Udney.
- I St Andrews University Library, St Andrews.
- I Stechert, G. E., 30 Wellington Street, Strand, London, W.C.
- I Stewart, Martin, M.A., LL.D., F.G.S., Edgar House, Chester.
- I Stockholm Royal Library, Stockholm, Sweden.
- I Stoneyhurst College, Blackburn.
- I Strassburg Kaiserlichen Universitats- und Landes-Bibliotheks, Strassburg.

No. of
Copies.

- I Sunderland Public Library, Sunderland.
- I Sydney Free Library, Sydney.
- I Taylor, Rev. Professor, D.D., 6 Greenhill Park, Edinburgh.
- I Texas, University of.
- I Thin, George T., South Bridge, Edinburgh.
- I Thin, James Hay, South Bridge, Edinburgh.
- I Thom, George, LL.D., Dollar Institution, Dollar.
- I Thomson, Rev. J. H., F.C. Manse, Hightae, by Lockerbie.
- I Toronto Public Library, Toronto.
- I Tough, W., M.A., 94 Polwarth Gardens, Edinburgh.
- I Twietmeyer, A., Buchhandlung, Leipzig.
- I University College, Gower Street, London, W.C.
- I University College, Liverpool.
- I Varnhagen, Dr Hermann, Professor in the University of
Erlangen, Bavaria.
- I Waddell, W. W., 1 Royal Gardens, Stirling.
- I Waddie, Chas., Gleniffer House, Trinity Road, Edinburgh.
- I Walker, Alex., 64 Hamilton Place, Aberdeen.
- I Walker, William, 65 Argyll Place, Aberdeen.
- I Wallace, James, County Buildings, Alloa.
- I Wallace, Prof., 6 Brádmore Road, Oxford.
- I Watson, R. F., Briery Yards, Hawick.
- I Watson, W. L., Ayton House, Abernethy, Perthshire.
- I Wemyss, R. E., of Wemyss Castle, Fifeshire.
- I Western Club, Glasgow.
- I Will, A., Grocott, Grahamstown, S. Africa.
- I Williamson, Samuel, Melbourne.
- I Wilson, G. B., 22 Queen Street, Edinburgh.
- I Wilson, W. Elliot, 401 Sauchiehall Street, Glasgow.
- I Wood, Alexander, Thornby, Saltcoats.
- I Wood, C. L., of Freeland, Bridge of Earn.
- I Wood, James, Galashiels.
- I Wright, W. Aldis, Trinity College, Cambridge.
- I Yeats, Wm., of Auquharney, Aberdeen.
- I Young, Henry, & Sons, Booksellers, 12 S. Castle St., Liverpool.
- I Yule, Miss Amy Frances, Tarradale House, by Muir of Ord,
Ross-shire.

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

Volumes for 1883-84:—

- I. THE KINGIS QUAIR. Edited by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, Cambridge.
- II. THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Edited by JOHN SMALL. Part I.
- III. ANE TREATISE CALLIT THE COURT OF VENUS. Edited by the Rev. WALTER GREGOR, M.A., LL.D.

Volumes for 1884-85:—

- I. THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Edited by JOHN SMALL. Part II.
- II. BISHOP LESLIE'S HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND, Translated into Scottish from the original Latin by Father JAMES DALRYMPLE. Edited by the Rev. Father E. G. CODY, O.S.B. Part I.
- III. BLIND HARRY'S WALLACE. Edited by JAMES MOIR, M.A. Part I.

Volumes for 1885-86:—

- I. BLIND HARRY'S WALLACE. Edited by JAMES MOIR, M.A. Part II.
- II. SIR TRISTREM. With INTRODUCTION, NOTES, and GLOSSARY. By G. P. McNEILL, Advocate.
- III. THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE. Edited by JAMES CRANSTOUN, LL.D. Part I.

Volumes for 1886-87:—

- I. THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE. By JAMES CRANSTOUN, LL.D. Part II.
- II. THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE. Part III.
- III. GAU'S THE RICHT VAY TO THE KINGDOME OF HEUINE. By the Rev. Professor MITCHELL, D.D., St Andrews.

Volumes for 1887-88:—

- I. LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. By the Rev. W. M. METCALFE, Paisley. Part I.
- II. BISHOP LESLIE'S HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND. Part II.
- III. WINZET'S WORKS. Vol. I. By the Rev. J. KING HEWISON, Rothesay.

Volumes for 1888-89:—

- I. THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. INTRODUCTION. By Æ. J. G. MACKAY, LL.D. Part III.
- II. BLIND HARRY'S WALLACE. INTRODUCTION, NOTES, and GLOSSARY. By JAMES MOIR, M.A. Part III.
- III. LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. By the Rev. W. M. METCALFE. Part II.

Volumes for 1889-90:—

- I. BISHOP LESLIE'S HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND. Part III.
- II. SATIRICAL POEMS OF THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION. Edited by JAMES CRANSTOUN, LL.D. Part I.
- III. THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Containing first portion of NOTES. By the Rev. W. GREGOR, LL.D. Part IV.

Volumes for 1890-91:—

- I. WINZET'S WORKS. Vol. II. NOTES AND GLOSSARY. By the Rev. J. KING HEWISON.
- II. LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. By the Rev. W. M. METCALFE. Part III.
- III. SATIRICAL POEMS OF THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION. Edited by JAMES CRANSTOUN, LL.D. Part II.

Volumes for 1891-92:—

- I. LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. By the Rev. W. M. METCALFE. Part IV.
- II. BUCHANAN'S WORKS IN SCOTS. By P. HUME BROWN.
- III. SCOTTISH ALLITERATIVE POEMS, IN RIMING STANZAS. Edited by F. J. AMOURS. Part I.

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS—*Continued.*

Volumes for 1892-93 :—

- I. SATIRICAL POEMS OF THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION. Containing first portion of NOTES. Edited by JAMES CRANSTOUN, LL.D. Part III.
- II. THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Completion of NOTES, and GLOSSARY. By Rev. W. GREGOR, LL.D. And APPENDIX, by Æ. J. G. MACKAY, LL.D. Part V.
- III. SATIRICAL POEMS OF THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION. Completion of NOTES, APPENDIX, GLOSSARY, and INDEX of PROPER NAMES. Edited by JAMES CRANSTOUN, LL.D. Part IV.

Volumes for 1893-94 :—

- I. BARBOUR'S BRUCE. By the Rev. WALTER W. SKEAT, Litt.D., LL.D. (Edin.), Ph.D., M.A. (Oxon.) Part I.
- II. BARBOUR'S BRUCE. By the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, Litt.D., &c. Part II.

Volumes for 1894-95 :—

- I. BARBOUR'S BRUCE. By the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, Litt.D., &c. Part III.
- II. BISHOP LESLIE'S HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND. Part IV.
- III. LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. By the Rev. W. M. METCALFE, D.D. Part V.

Volume for 1895-96 :—

THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER SCOTT. By JAMES CRANSTOUN, LL.D.

THE FOLLOWING VOLUMES ARE IN PREPARATION.

- THE WORKS OF MURE OF ROWALLAN. 'A SPIRITVALL HYMNE'—'DOOMES-DAY'—'THE TRVE CRVCFIXE FOR TRUE CATHOLICKES,' &c., &c. By WILLIAM TOUGH, M.A. [*In the press.*]
- LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. Part VI. Completion of NOTES and GLOSSARY. By the Rev. W. M. METCALFE, D.D. [*In the press.*]
- THE SEVEN SAGES. By JOHN ROLLAND. Edited by Dr VARNHAGEN, Erlangen. [*Ready for press.*]
- BELLENDEN'S TRANSLATION OF LIVY, from the BOYNDLIE MS. Hitherto unpublished. Edited by J. C. OGILVIE-FORBES of Boyndlie.
- THE GUDE AND GODLIE BALLATES. By A. F. MITCHELL, D.D., Emeritus Professor of Church History, University of St Andrews. [*In the press.*]
- L'ARBRE DES BATAILLES. From the Abbotsford MS. By J. H. STEVENSON, Advocate.
- HYMNS OR SACRED SONGS OF ALEXANDER HUME. By WALTER GREGOR, LL.D.
- SCOTTISH ALLITERATIVE POEMS, IN RIMING STANZAS. Edited by F. J. AMOURS. INTRODUCTION, NOTES, and GLOSSARY.

